HIPPLE,
State St.
RYPORT

Bible

REESE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.
Received May 1884
Accessions No. 25268 Shelf No.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

https://archive.org/details/harmonyoffourgos00robirich

Bible. N.T. Gospels. Harmonies. Greek.
"

A

HARMONY

OF THE

FOUR GOSPELS IN GREEK,

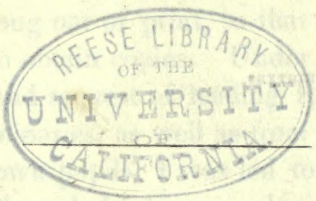
ACCORDING TO THE TEXT OF HAHN.

NEWLY ARRANGED, WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES,

BY

EDWARD ROBINSON, D. D. LL. D.

Professor of Biblical Literature in the Union Theological Seminary, New-York;
Author of a Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament,
Biblical Researches in Palestine, etc. etc.



BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY CROCKER AND BREWSTER.
LONDON: WILEY AND PUTNAM.
1845.

BS2560
A2R6

25268

NEW-YORK:
JOHN F. TROW AND CO. PRINTERS,
38 ANN STREET.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1845, by EDWARD ROBINSON, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Southern District of New-York.

REESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

PREFACE.

The experience of many years has not failed to impress upon the minds of most Biblical teachers, the advisableness of permitting the Harmony of the Gospel History to occupy a prominent place among the earliest studies of a Theological Seminary. The simplicity of the language, the interest and importance of the events, and also the very difficulties, real or alleged, with which the subject is environed, all mark this portion of the Word of God as particularly adapted for introducing the youthful student into the principles and practice of Biblical Interpretation. If the study of the Harmony be rightly carried out, there is thus laid a broad and solid ground-work, on which afterwards to erect a substantial and enduring structure of Biblical Science, "built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone."

In furtherance of these general views, no less than two editions of Archbishop Newcome's Harmony have formerly appeared in this country; one of them under my own superintendence. These have already been long out of print, so that for some years it has been very difficult to obtain copies. Under these circumstances, and by the advice and request of leading Professors in several of our Theological Seminaries, as well as from a feeling of necessity in the case of my own pupils, I was led to turn my attention to the supply of this acknowledged want. It soon, however, became apparent, that, rather than to engraft the changes and additions, which seemed necessary, upon any former work, it would be easier, and perhaps better, to prepare a new one. The present volume, accordingly, was undertaken with these impressions; and it is now given to the public, as a new and independent work, in

the hope and with the prayer, that it may be found useful in its place, and thus aid in promoting the cause of Theological Education.

The public, however, will naturally be slow to expect any great amount of novelty in a work of this kind, on a subject which has been before the ablest minds of the Church during many centuries. Yet, in the lapse of centuries, and even of years, there is a constant progress in the discovery or observation of new facts and circumstances, bearing upon the social and also the physical history of the Hebrews and other ancient nations. These all serve to enlarge the circle of Biblical knowledge; they add to the apparatus and means of the Interpreter and Harmonist; and thus enable him often to shed new light upon topics which before were dark or doubtful. It may also be truly said, that in no former period, perhaps, has there been accumulated a greater amount of such facts and of such progress, than in the almost seventy years which have elapsed since the original publication of Newcome's Harmony. Hence, in a similar work issued at the present day, the scholar may justly require, that it shall exhibit the results of all these later investigations into language, manners and customs, history, geography, and the like, so far as they are well-founded; and thus become, to a certain extent, the representative of the present state of Biblical science in this particular department. Such, accordingly, has been my aim in the preparation of this volume. I have also every where endeavoured faithfully to judge and write, according to the impressions left on my mind by a personal inspection of most of the scenes of the Gospel History; a privilege enjoyed, I believe, by no previous Harmonist.

If then the scholar shall find little or nothing of positively new matter in these pages, he will yet find, I trust, some new views, and also some new illustrations of old views, which are nowadays assailed. This is true especially in respect to the transactions during the last six months of our Lord's life and ministry; and the remark applies more particularly to the identification of the city Ephraim and the return of Jesus from that place through Perea; to the important Passover question; and to the mode of harmonizing the several accounts of the Lord's resurrection and its accompanying incidents. All these and other like topics are discussed

in the Notes; to which the reader is respectfully referred. The notation of place in connection with every section, though not wholly a new feature, is yet much more definitely carried out.

The general uses and advantages of a Harmony, and the particular objects aimed at in the present volume, are specified at the close of the Introduction to the Notes. A list of the most important Harmonies heretofore published, is given below.

In the printing of the Text, which was very difficult, and in the correction of the proofs, great assistance has been rendered by two of my pupils, Messrs. W. C. French and A. H. Guernsey, themselves practical printers.

That the labour bestowed upon this work may not be in vain, but may be blessed of God to the furtherance of the study of his Word, is the sincere prayer of the Author.

E. ROBINSON.

Union Theological Seminary,
New-York, July, 1845.

LIST OF HARMONIES.

The following List comprises only the most important works of this class. For a more complete account of the literature of this department, the reader is referred to the following works: Fabricius, *Biblioth. Græca, ed.* Harles, T. IV. p. 880 sq. Walch, *Biblioth. Theol.* IV. p. 863 sq. Hase, *Das Leben Jesu*, § 27. 2te Ausg.

Tatian the Syrian, about A. D. 170, compiled a work entitled: τὸ διὰ τεσσάρων. This is lost; and the Latin version, so called, is regarded as spurious. See Biblioth. Patrr. Max. L. B. 1677. T. II. p. 203–12. Fabric. Cod. Apocr. N. T. I. p. 377. Mill Prolegom. in N. T. Lips. 1723. p. 38. Neander Kirchengesch. I. p. 764.

Ammonius of Alexandria, about A. D. 220, is said also to have prepared a work called Ἁρμονία, in like manner lost.

A. Osiander, *Harmoniae Evang. Libri IV, Gr. et Lat.* fol. Basil. 1537, 1561.

Corn. Jansen, *Concordia Evang.* fol. Lovan. 1549. Antv. 1554. etc. Mechl. 1825. 8vo. 2 Tom.

R. Stephanus, *Harmonia Evang.* fol. Par. 1553.

J. Calvin, *Harmonia ex tribus Evangelistis composita, adjuncto seorsum Joanne*, fol. Genev. 1553, and often.

M. Chemnitii (Chemnitz) *Harmonia quatuor Evangg. quam* P. Lyserus et J. Gerhardus, *is continuavit, hic perfecit.* fol. Hamb. 1704. 3 Tom. The portion by Chemnitz was first printed at Frankf. 1593, etc.

G. Calixt, *Quatuor Evangg. Scriptorum Concordia*, 4to. Halberst. 1624, etc. Published without the author's consent.

T. Cartwright, *Harmonia Evang. etc.* 4to. Amst. 1627, 1647.

J. Lightfoot, *Harmonia, Ordo, et Chronicon N. T.* in Opp. ed. Leusden, fol. Tom. II. p. 1. Ultraj. 1699.—English: *Harmony, Chronicle, and Order of the N. T.* fol. Lond. 1655. Works, by Pitman, 8vo. Vol. III. Lond. 1822.

B. Lamy, *Harmonia s. Concordia quatuor Evangg.* 12mo. Par. 1689.—*Commentar. in Harm.* 2 Tom. 4to. Par. 1699.

J. Clericus (Le Clerc), *Harmonia Evangelica, etc.* fol. Amst. 1699.

Toinard, *Evang. Harmonia Gr. et Lat.* fol. Par. 1707, posthumous.—French: *Harmonie ou Concorde Evang. suivant la methode et avec les notes de feu* M. Toinard, Par. 1716.

F. Burmann, *de Harmonie, ofte Overeenstemminge der vier h. Evangelisten*, 4to. Amst. 1712, 1739.

J. R. Rus, *Harmonia Evang. etc.* Jena 1727–30. 3 Tom. in 4 Vol.

J. A. Bengel, *Richtige Harmonie der vier Evangelisten*, 8vo. Tüb. 1736, 1747, 1766.

J. Macknight, *Harmony of the Four Gospels*, 4to. 2 Vols. in 1. Lond. 1756, 1763, and often.

J. Priestley, *Harmony of the Evangelists in English*, 4to. Lond. 1777.

W. Newcome, *Harmony of the Gospels in Greek, etc.* fol. Dublin 1778.—Reprinted, 8vo. Andover 1814, 1834.

J. J. Griesbach, *Synopsis Evangelior. Matth. Marc. et Lucae, etc.* 8vo. Halae 1776, 1797, 1809, 1822.

J. White, *Diatessaron, etc.* 8vo. Oxon. 1800.

H. Planck, *Entwurf einer neuen synopt. Zusammenstellung der drey ersten Evangg. u. s. w.* 8vo. Götting. 1809.

De Wette et Lücke, *Synopsis Evangelior. Matth. Marc. et Lucae, etc.* 4to. Berol. 1818.

G. C. Matthaei, *Synopse der vier Evangg. nebst Kritik u. s. w.* 8vo. Götting. 1826.

H. N. Clausen, *Quatuor Evangg. Tabulae synopticae, etc.* 8vo. Havniae (Copenhag.) 1829.

M. Roediger, *Synopsis Evangelior. Matth. Marc. et Lucae, etc.* 8vo. Halae, 1829, 1839.

R. Chapman, *Greek Harmony of the Gospels, etc. with Notes*, 4to. Lond. 1836.

V. Reichel, *Quatuor sac. Evangelia in pericopas harmon. chronologice ordinatas dispertita, etc.* 8vo. Prag. 1840.

J. Gehringer, *Synoptische Zusammenstellung des Gr. Textes der vier Evangelien.* 4to. Tüb. 1842.

CONTENTS

AND

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

Sect.	CONTENTS.	Page.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
	TABLE for finding any Passage in the Harmony.	xvii				
	PART I.					
	EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.					
	TIME: *About thirteen and a half years.*					
1.	Preface to Luke's Gospel.	1			1, 1-4	
2.	An Angel appears to Zacharias.—*Jerusalem.*	1			1, 5-25	
3.	An Angel appears to Mary.—*Nazareth.*	2			1, 26-38	
4.	Mary visits Elizabeth.—*Jutta.*	2			1, 39-56	
5.	Birth of John the Baptist.—*Jutta.*	3			1, 57-80	
6.	An Angel appears to Joseph.—*Nazareth.*	4	1, 18-25			
7.	The Birth of Jesus.—*Bethlehem.*	4			2, 1-7	
8.	An Angel appears to the Shepherds.—*Near Bethlehem.*	5			2, 8-20	
9.	The circumcision of Jesus, and his presentation in the Temple.—*Bethlehem. Jerusalem.*	5			2, 21-38	
10.	The Magi.—*Jerusalem. Bethlehem.*	6	2, 1-12			
11.	The flight into Egypt. Herod's cruelty. The return.—*Bethlehem. Nazareth.*	6	2, 13-23		2, 39. 40	
12.	At twelve years of age Jesus goes to the Passover.—*Jerusalem.*	7			2, 41-52	
13.	The Genealogies.	8	1, 1-17		3, 28-38	
	PART II.					
	ANNOUNCEMENT AND INTRODUCTION OF OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY.					
	TIME: *About one year.*					
14.	The Ministry of John the Baptist.—*The Desert. The Jordan.*	10	3, 1-12	1, 1-8	3, 1-18	
15.	The Baptism of Jesus.—*The Jordan.*	12	3, 13-17	1, 9-11	3, 21-23	

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
16. The Temptation.—*Desert of Judea.*	12	4, 1-11	1, 12. 13	4, 1-13	
17. Preface to John's Gospel.	14				1, 1-18
18. Testimony of John the Baptist to Jesus.—*Bethany beyond Jordan.*	14				1, 19-34
19. Jesus gains Disciples.—*The Jordan. Galilee?*	15				1, 35-52
20. The Marriage at Cana of Galilee.	16				2, 1-12
PART III.					
OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE SECOND.					
TIME: *One year.*					
21. At the Passover Jesus drives the Traders out of the Temple.—*Jerusalem.*	17				2, 13-25
22. Our Lord's discourse with Nicodemus.—*Jerusalem.*	18				3, 1-21
23. Jesus remains in Judea and baptizes. Further testimony of John the Baptist.	18				3, 22-36
24. Jesus departs into Galilee after John's imprisonment.	19	4, 12. 14, 3-5.	1, 14. 6, 17-20.	4, 14. 3, 19. 20.	4, 1-3
25. Our Lord's discourse with the Samaritan woman. Many of the Samaritans believe on him.—*Shechem* or *Neapolis.*	20				4, 4-42
26. Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee.	21	4, 17	1, 14. 15	4, 14. 15	4, 43-45
27. Jesus again at Cana, where he heals the son of a Nobleman lying ill at Capernaum.—*Cana of Galilee.*	21				4, 46-54
28. Jesus at Nazareth; he is there rejected, and fixes his abode at Capernaum.	22	4, 13-16		4, 16-31	
29. The call of Simon Peter and Andrew, and of James and John, with the miraculous draught of fishes.—*Near Capernaum.*	23	4, 18-22	1, 16-20	5, 1-11.	
30. The healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue.—*Capernaum.*	24		1, 21-28	4, 31-37	
31. The healing of Peter's wife's mother, and many others.—*Capernaum.*	24	8, 14-17	1, 29-34	4, 38-41	
32. Jesus with his Disciples goes from Capernaum throughout Galilee.	25	4, 23-25	1, 35-39	4, 42-44	
33. The healing of a Leper.—*Galilee.*	26	8, 2-4	1, 40-45	5, 12-16	
34. The healing of a Paralytic.—*Capernaum.*	26	9, 2-8	2, 1-12	5, 17-26	
35. The call of Matthew.—*Capernaum.*	28	9, 9	2, 13. 14	5, 27. 28	
PART IV.					
OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE THIRD.					
TIME: *One year.*					
36. The Pool of Bethesda; the healing of the infirm man; and our Lord's subsequent discourse.—*Jerusalem.*	29				5, 1-47
37. The Disciples pluck ears of grain on the Sabbath.—*On the way to Galilee?*	31	12, 1-8	2, 23-28	6, 1-5	

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
38. The healing of the withered hand on the Sabbath.—*Galilee.*	32	12, 9-14	3, 1-6	6, 6-11	
39. Jesus arrives at the Sea of Tiberias, and is followed by multitudes.—*Lake of Galilee.*	32	12, 15-21	3, 7-12		
40. Jesus withdraws to the Mountain, and chooses the Twelve; the multitudes follow him.—*Near Capernaum.*	33	10, 2-4	3, 13-19	6, 12-19	
41. The Sermon on the Mount.—*Near Capernaum.*	34	5, 1—8, 1		6, 20-49	
42. The healing of the Centurion's servant.—*Capernaum.*	40	8, 5-13		7, 1-10	
43. The raising of the Widow's son.—*Nain.*	41			7, 11-17	
44. John the Baptist in prison sends Disciples to Jesus.—*Galilee: Capernaum?*	41	11, 2-19		7, 18-35	
45. Reflections of Jesus on appealing to his mighty Works.—*Capernaum?*	42	11, 20-30			
46. While sitting at meat with a Pharisee, Jesus is anointed by a woman who had been a sinner.—*Capernaum?*	43			7, 36-50	
47. Jesus, with the Twelve, makes a second circuit in Galilee.	44			8, 1-3	
48. The healing of a Demoniac. The Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme.—*Galilee.*	44	12, 22-37	3, 19-30	11, 14. 15. 17-23	
49. The Scribes and Pharisees seek a sign. Our Lord's reflections.—*Galilee.*	45	12, 38-45		11, 16. 24-36	
50. The true Disciples of Christ his nearest relatives.—*Galilee.*	47	12, 46-50	3, 31-35	8, 19-21	
51. At a Pharisee's table, Jesus denounces woes against the Pharisees and others.—*Galilee.*	47			11, 37-54	
52. Jesus discourses to his Disciples and the multitude.—*Galilee.*	48			12, 1-59	
53. The slaughter of certain Galileans. Parable of the barren Fig-tree.—*Galilee.*	50			13, 1-9	
54. Parable of the Sower.—*Lake of Galilee: Near Capernaum?*	51	13, 1-23	4, 1-25	8, 4-18	
55. Parable of the Tares. Other Parables.—*Near Capernaum?*	54	13, 24-53	4, 26-34		
56. Jesus directs to cross the Lake. Incidents. The tempest stilled.—*Lake of Galilee.*	55	8, 18-27	4, 35-41	8, 22-25 9, 57-62	
57. The two Demoniacs of Gadara.—*S. E. coast of the Lake of Galilee.*	57	8, 28-34 9, 1	5, 1-21	8, 26-40	
58. Levi's Feast.—*Capernaum.*	59	9, 10-17	2, 15-22	5, 29-39	
59. The raising of Jairus' daughter. The woman with a bloody flux.—*Capernaum.*	60	9, 18-26	5, 22-43	8, 41-56	
60. Two blind men healed, and a dumb spirit cast out.—*Capernaum?*	63	9, 27-34			
61. Jesus again at Nazareth, and again rejected.	63	13, 54-58	6, 1-6		
62. A third circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth.—*Galilee.*	64	9, 35-38 10, 1.5-42 11, 1	6, 6-13	9, 1-6	
63. Herod holds Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had just before beheaded.—*Galilee? Perea.*	66	14, 1. 2. 6-12	6, 14-16. 21-29	9, 7-9	

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
64. The Twelve return, and Jesus retires with them across the Lake. Five thousand are fed.—*Capernaum. N. E. coast of the Lake of Galilee.*	67	14, 13-21	6, 30-44	9, 10-17	6, 1-14
65. Jesus walks upon the water.—*Lake of Galilee. Gennesareth.*	70	14, 22-36	6, 45-56		6, 15-21
66. Our Lord's discourse to the multitude in the Synagogue at Capernaum. Many Disciples turn back. Peter's profession of faith.—*Capernaum.*	71				6, 22-71 7, 1
PART V.					
FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER UNTIL HIS FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE AT THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES.					
TIME: *Six months.*					
67. Our Lord justifies his Disciples for eating with unwashen hands. Pharisaic Traditions.—*Capernaum.*	74	15, 1-20	7, 1-23		
68. The daughter of a Syrophenician woman is healed.—*Region of Tyre and Sidon.*	76	15, 21-28	7, 24-30		
69. A deaf and dumb man healed; also many others. Four thousand are fed.—*The Decapolis.*	77	15, 29-38	7, 31-37 8, 1-9		
70. The Pharisees and Sadducees again require a sign. [See § 49.]—*Near Magdala.*	78	15, 39 16, 1-4	8, 10-12		
71. The Disciples cautioned against the leaven of the Pharisees, etc.—*North-east coast of the Lake of Galilee.*	78	16, 4-12	8, 13-21		
72. A blind man healed.—*Bethsaida (Julias).*	79		8, 22-26		
73. Peter and the rest again profess their faith in Christ. [See § 66.]—*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*	79	16, 13-20	8, 27-30	9, 18-21	
74. Our Lord foretells his own death and resurrection, and the trials of his followers.—*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*	80	16, 21-28	8, 31-38 9, 1	9, 22-27	
75. The Transfiguration. Our Lord's subsequent discourse with the three Disciples.—*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*	81	17, 1-13	9, 2-13	9, 28-36	
76. The healing of a Demoniac, whom the Disciples could not heal.—*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*	83	17, 14-21	9, 14-29	9, 37-43	
77. Jesus again foretells his own death and resurrection. [See § 74.]—*Galilee.*	85	17, 22-23	9, 30-32	9, 43-45	
78. The Tribute-money miraculously provided.—*Capernaum.*	85	17, 24-27	9, 33		
79. The Disciples contend who should be greatest. Jesus exhorts to humility, forbearance, and brotherly love.—*Capernaum.*	85	18, 1-35	9, 33-50	9, 46-50	
80. The Seventy instructed and sent out.—*Capernaum.*	88			10, 1-16	
81. Jesus goes up to the Festival of Tabernacles. His final departure from Galilee. Incidents in Samaria.	89			9, 51-56	7, 2-10
82. Ten Lepers cleansed.—*Samaria.*	89			17, 11-19	

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
PART VI.					
THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL OUR LORD'S ARRIVAL AT BETHANY SIX DAYS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.					
TIME: *Six months less one week.*					
83. Jesus at the Festival of Tabernacles. His public teaching.—*Jerusalem.*	90				7, 11-53 8, 1
84. The Woman taken in Adultery.—*Jerusalem.*	92				8, 2-11
85. Further public teaching of our Lord. He reproves the unbelieving Jews, and escapes from their hands.—*Jerusalem.*	92				8, 12-59
86. A Lawyer instructed. Love to our neighbour defined. Parable of the good Samaritan.—*Near Jerusalem.*	94			10, 25-37	
87. Jesus in the house of Martha and Mary.—*Bethany.*	94			10, 38-42	
88. The Disciples again taught how to pray.—*Near Jerusalem.*	95			11, 1-13	
89. The Seventy return.—*Jerusalem?*	95			10, 17-24	
90. A man born blind is healed on the Sabbath. Our Lord's subsequent discourses.—*Jerusalem.*	96				9, 1-41 10, 1-21
91. Jesus in Jerusalem at the Festival of Dedication. He retires beyond Jordan.—*Jerusalem. Bethany beyond Jordan.*	98				10, 22-42
92. The raising of Lazarus.—*Bethany.*	99				11, 1-46
93. The counsel of Caiaphas against Jesus. He retires from Jerusalem.—*Jerusalem. Ephraim.*	100				11, 47-54
94. Jesus beyond Jordan is followed by multitudes. The healing of the infirm Woman on the Sabbath.—*Valley of Jordan. Perea.*	101	19, 1. 2	10, 1	13, 10-21	
95. Our Lord goes teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem. He is warned against Herod.—*Perea.*	101			13, 22-35	
96. Our Lord dines with a chief Pharisee on the Sabbath. Incidents.—*Perea.*	102			14, 1-24	
97. What is required of true Disciples.—*Perea.*	103			14, 25-35	
98. Parable of the Lost Sheep, etc. Parable of the Prodigal Son.—*Perea.*	104			15, 1-32	
99. Parable of the Unjust Steward.—*Perea.*	105			16, 1-13	
100. The Pharisees reproved. Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus.—*Perea.*	105			16, 14-31	
101. Jesus inculcates forbearance, faith, humility.—*Perea.*	106			17, 1-10	
102. Christ's coming will be sudden.—*Perea.*	107			17, 20-37	
103. Parables: The importunate Widow. The Pharisee and Publican.—*Perea.*	107			18, 1-14	
104. Precepts respecting divorce.—*Perea.*	108	19, 3-12	10, 2-12		
105. Jesus receives and blesses little Children.—*Perea.*	109	19, 13-15	10, 13-16	18, 15-17	
106. The rich Young Man. Parable of the Labourers in the Vineyard.—*Perea.*	109	19, 16-30 20, 1-16	10, 17-31	18, 18-30	

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
107. Jesus a third time foretells his Death and Resurrection. [See § 74, § 77.]—*Perea.*	112	20, 17-19	10, 32-34	18, 31-34	
108. James and John prefer their ambitious request.—*Perea.*	112	20, 20-28	10, 35-45		
109. The healing of two blind men near Jericho.	113	20, 29-34	10, 46-52	18, 35-43 19, 1	
110. The visit to Zaccheus. Parable of the ten Minae.—*Jericho.*	114			19, 2-28	
111. Jesus arrives at Bethany six days before the Passover.—*Bethany.*	115				11, 55-57 12, 1.9-11
PART VII.					
OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.					
TIME: *Five days.*					
112. Our Lord's public Entry into Jerusalem.—*Bethany, Jerusalem.*	116	21, 1-11. 14-17.	11, 1-11	19, 29-44	12, 12-19
113. The barren Fig-tree. The cleansing of the Temple.—*Bethany, Jerusalem.*	118	21, 12. 13. 18. 19	11, 12-19	19, 45-48 21, 37. 38	
114. The barren Fig-tree withers away.—*Between Bethany and Jerusalem.*	119	21, 20-22	11, 20 26		
115. Christ's authority questioned. Parable of the Two Sons.—*Jerusalem.*	120	21, 23-32	11, 27-33	20, 1-8	
116. Parable of the wicked Husbandmen.—*Jerusalem.*	121	21, 33-46	12, 1-12	20, 9-19	
117. Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son.—*Jerusalem.*	123	22, 1-14			
118. Insidious question of the Pharisees: Tribute to Cesar.—*Jerusalem.*	123	22, 15-22	12, 13-17	20, 20-26	
119. Insidious question of the Sadducees: The Resurrection.—*Jerusalem.*	124	22, 23-33	12, 18-27	20, 27-40	
120. A Lawyer questions Jesus. The two great Commandments.—*Jerusalem.*	126	22, 34-40	12, 28-34		
121. How is Christ the Son of David?—*Jerusalem.*	126	22, 41-46	12, 35-37	20, 41-44	
122. Warnings against the evil example of the Scribes and Pharisees.—*Jerusalem.*	127	23, 1-12	12, 38. 39	20, 45. 46	
123. Woes against the Scribes and Pharisees. Lamentation over Jerusalem.—*Jerusalem.*	128	23, 13-39	12, 40	20, 47	
124. The Widow's mite.—*Jerusalem.*	129		12, 41-44	21, 1-4	
125. Certain Greeks desire to see Jesus.—*Jerusalem.*	129				12, 20-36
126. Reflections upon the unbelief of the Jews.—*Jerusalem.*	130				12, 37-50
127. Jesus, on taking leave of the Temple, foretells its destruction and the persecution of his Disciples.—*Jerusalem. Mount of Olives.*	131	24, 1-14	13, 1-13	21, 5-19	
128. The signs of Christ's coming to destroy Jerusalem, and put an end to the Jewish State and Dispensation.—*Mount of Olives.*	132	24, 15-42	13, 14-37	21, 20-36	
129. Transition to Christ's final coming at the Day of Judgment. Exhortation to watchfulness. Para-					

Sect.	CONTENTS.	Page.	MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
	bles: The ten Virgins. The five Talents.—*Mount of Olives.*	135	24, 43-51 25, 1-30			
130.	Scenes of the Judgment Day.—*Mount of Olives.*	137	25, 31-46			
131.	The Rulers conspire. The supper at Bethany. Treachery of Judas.—*Jerusalem. Bethany.*	137	26, 1-16	14, 1-11	22, 1-6	12, 2-8
132.	Preparation for the Passover.—*Bethany. Jerusalem.*	139	26, 17-19	14, 12-16	22, 7-13	
	PART VIII.					
	THE FOURTH PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; AND THE ACCOMPANYING EVENTS UNTIL THE END OF THE JEWISH SABBATH.					
	TIME: *Two days.*					
133.	The Passover Meal. Contention among the Twelve.—*Jerusalem.*	141	26, 20	14, 17	22,14-18. 24-30	
134.	Jesus washes the feet of his Disciples.—*Jerusalem.*	142				13, 1-20
135.	Jesus points out the Traitor. Judas withdraws.—*Jerusalem.*	142	26, 21-25	14, 18-21	22, 21-23	13, 21-35
136.	Jesus foretells the fall of Peter, and the dispersion of the Twelve.—*Jerusalem.*	144	26, 31-35	14, 27-31	22, 31-38	13, 36-38
137.	The Lord's Supper.—*Jerusalem.*	145	26, 26-29	14, 22-25	22, 19. 20	1 COR. 11, 23-25
138.	Jesus comforts his Disciples. The Holy Spirit promised.—*Jerusalem.*	145				JOHN 14, 1-31
139.	Christ the true Vine. His Disciples hated by the world.—*Jerusalem.*	147				15, 1-27
140.	Persecution foretold. Further promise of the Holy Spirit. Prayer in the name of Christ.—*Jerusalem.*	148				16, 1-33
141.	Christ's last prayer with his Disciples.—*Jerusalem.*	149				17, 1-26
142.	The agony in Gethsemane.—*Mount of Olives.*	150	26, 30. 36-46	14, 26. 32-42	22, 39-46	18, 1
143.	Jesus betrayed, and made prisoner.—*Mount of Olives.*	151	26, 47-56	14, 43-52	22, 47-53	18, 2-12
144.	Jesus before Caiaphas. Peter thrice denies him.—*Jerusalem.*	153	26,57.58. 69-75	14,53.54. 66-72	22, 54-62	18,13-18. 25-27
145.	Jesus before Caiaphas and the Sanhedrim. He declares himself to be the Christ; is condemned and mocked.—*Jerusalem.*	155	26, 59-68	14, 55-65	22, 63-71	18, 19-24
146.	The Sanhedrim lead Jesus away to Pilate.—*Jerusalem.*	157	27, 1. 2. 11-14	15, 1-5	23, 1-5	18, 28-38
147.	Jesus before Herod.—*Jerusalem.*	158			23, 6-12	
148.	Pilate seeks to release Jesus. The Jews demand Barabbas.—*Jerusalem.*	158	27, 15-26	15, 6-15	23,13-25	18, 39, 40
149.	Pilate delivers up Jesus to death. He is scourged and mocked.—*Jerusalem.*	160	27, 26-30	15, 15-19		19, 1-3
150.	Pilate again seeks to release Jesus.—*Jerusalem.*	161				19, 4-16
151.	Judas repents and hangs himself.—*Jerusalem.*	161	27, 3-10			ACTS 1, 18. 19
152.	Jesus is led away to be crucified.—*Jerusalem.*	162	27, 31-34	15, 20-23	23, 26-33	JOHN 19, 16. 17
153.	The Crucifixion.—*Jerusalem.*	163	27, 35-38	15, 24-28	23,33.34. 38	19, 18-24

CONTENTS.		MATT.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
Sect.	Page.				
154. The Jews mock at Jesus on the Cross. He commends his Mother to John.—*Jerusalem.*	164	27, 39-44	15, 29-32	23, 35-37. 39-43	19, 25-27
155. Darkness prevails. Christ expires on the cross.—*Jerusalem.*	165	27, 45-50	15, 33 37	23, 44-46	19, 28-30
156. The vail of the Temple rent, and graves opened. Judgment of the Centurion. The Women at the Cross.—*Jerusalem.*	166	27, 51-56	15, 38-41	23, 45. 47-49	
157. The taking down from the Cross. The burial.—*Jerusalem.*	166	27, 57-61	15, 42-47	23, 50-56	19, 31-42
158. The Watch at the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*	168	27, 62-66			
PART IX.					
OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION, HIS SUBSEQUENT APPEARANCES, AND HIS ASCENSION.					
TIME: *Forty days.*					
159. The Morning of the Resurrection.—*Jerusalem.*	169	28, 2-4	16, 1		
160. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre. Mary Magdalene returns.—*Jerusalem.*	169	28, 1	16, 2-4	24, 1-3	20, 1. 2
161. Vision of Angels in the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*	170	28, 5-7	16, 5-7	24, 4-8	
162. The Women return to the City. Jesus meets them.—*Jerusalem.*	170	28, 8-10	16, 8	24, 9-11	
163. Peter and John run to the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*	171			24, 12	20, 3 10
164. Our Lord is seen by Mary Magdalene at the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*	171		16, 9-11		20. 11-18
165. Report of the Watch.—*Jerusalem.*	172	28, 11-15			
166. Our Lord is seen of Peter. Then by two Disciples on the way to Emmaus.—*Jerusalem. Emmaus.*	172	1 COR. 15, 5.	16, 12. 13	24, 13-35	
167. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent.—*Jerusalem.*	173	1 COR. 15, 5.	16, 14-18	24, 36-49	20, 19-23
168. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being present.—*Jerusalem.*	174				20, 24-29
169. The Apostles go away into Galilee. Jesus shews himself to seven of them at the Sea of Tiberias.—*Galilee.*	175	MATT. 28, 16			21, 1-24
170. Jesus meets the Apostles and above five hundred Brethren on a Mountain in Galilee.—*Galilee.*	176	28, 16-20			1 COR. 15, 6.
171. Our Lord is seen of James; then of all the Apostles.—*Jerusalem.*	176	ACTS 1, 3-8			1 COR. 5, 17.
172. The Ascension.—*Bethany.*	177	ACTS 1, 9-12	16, 19.20	24, 50-53	
173. Conclusion of John's Gospel.	177				JOHN 20, 30. 31. 21, 25

CONTENTS OF THE NOTES.

Sect.		Page
	INTRODUCTION.	179
	PART I.	
1–6.	Miscellaneous.	180
7.	Our Lord's Nativity.	181
10.	The Magi, etc.	183
13.	The Genealogies.	183
	PART II.	
14–20.	Miscellaneous.	187
	PART III.	
21.	The Cleansing of the Temple.	188
23–29.	Miscellaneous.	189
	PART IV.	
36.	The Festival in John 5, 1. Was it the Passover?	190
37–40.	Miscellaneous.	192
41.	The Sermon on the Mount.	192
42–48.	Miscellaneous.	193
49.	Three days and three nights.	194
51–56.	Miscellaneous.	194
57.	The two Demoniacs of Gadara.	195
58–66.	Miscellaneous.	195
	PART V.	
67–75.	Miscellaneous.	196
80.	The Seventy sent out. Whither?	197
81, 82.	Miscellaneous.	197
	PART VI.	
	INTRODUCTORY NOTE: Order of John and Luke.	198
83–90.	Miscellaneous.	202

Sect.		Page.
91.	Festival of Dedication.	203
93.	The city of Ephraim. Where?	203
94–108.	Miscellaneous.	205
109.	The blind men at Jericho.	205
111.	Our Lord's arrival at Bethany.	206

PART VII.

	Introductory Note: Schedule of Days.	207
112–126.	Miscellaneous.	208
127–130.	Our Lord's discourse on the Mount of Olives.	208
131.	The Supper at Bethany.	210
132.	The first Day of unleavened Bread.	211

PART VIII.

	Introductory Note.—The Passover.	211
	" " I. Time of killing the paschal Lamb.	211
	" " II. Time of eating the Passover.	212
	" " III. Festival of unleavened Bread.	212
	" " IV. Other paschal Sacrifices. The first-fruits. The Khagigah.	213
	" " V. The paschal Supper.	214
	" " VI. Did our Lord, the night in which he was betrayed, eat the Passover with his Disciples?	214
	" " VII. Examination of passages in John's Gospel.	216
	" " VIII. Early historical Testimony.	223
133–143.	Miscellaneous.	224
144.	Peter's denials of Christ.	225
145–157.	Miscellaneous.	226

PART IX.

	Introductory Note. Order of events.	228
159.	Miscellaneous.	230
160.	Visit of the Women. Sun-rising.	230
161, 162.	Miscellaneous.	231
163.	Peter and John in the Sepulchre.	232
164.	Our Lord's appearance to Mary Magdalene. Use of *πρῶτον* and *ὕστερον*.	232
166–169.	Miscellaneous.	233
170.	Our Lord's interview with his Disciples on a Mountain in Galilee.	233
171.	Other appearances of Jesus.	234
172.	The Ascension.	234

TABLE

FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY.

MATTHEW.

Chap.	Verse.	Sect.	Page.
i.	1–17	13	8, 9
	18–25	6	4
ii.	1–12	10	6
	13–23	11	6, 7
iii.	1–12	14	10–12
	13–17	15	12
iv.	1–11	16	12, 13
	12	24	19
	13–16	28	22, 23
	17	26	21
	18–22	29	23, 24
	23–25	32	25, 26
v.	1–48	41	34–36
vi.	1–34	41	36–38
vii.	1–29	41	38–40
viii.	1	41	40
	2–4	33	26
	5–13	42	40
	14–17	31	24, 25
	18–27	56	55, 56
	28–34	57	57, 58
ix.	1	57	59
	2–8	34	27, 28
	9	35	28
	10–17	58	59, 60
	18–26	59	60–62
	27–34	60	63
	35–38	62	64
x.	1	62	64
	2–4	40	33, 34
	5–42	62	64–66
xi.	1	62	66
	2–19	44	41, 42
	20–30	45	42, 43
xii.	1–8	37	31
	9–14	38	32
	15–21	39	32, 33
	22–37	48	44, 45
	38–45	49	45, 46
	46–50	50	47
xiii.	1–23	54	51–53
	24–53	55	54, 55
	54–58	61	63
xiv.	1, 2	63	66
	3–5	24	19
	6–12	63	66, 67
	13–21	64	67–69
	22–36	65	70, 71
xv.	1–20	67	74–76
	21–28	68	76
	29–38	69	77, 78
	39	70	78
xvi.	1–4	70	78
	4–12	71	78, 79
	13–20	73	79, 80
	21–28	74	80, 81
xvii.	1–13	75	81–83
	14–21	76	83, 84
	22, 23	77	85
	24–27	78	85
xviii.	1–35	79	85–88
xix.	1, 2	94	101
	3–12	104	108, 109
	13–15	105	109
	16–30	106	109–111
xx.	1–16	106	111, 112
	17–19	107	112
	20–28	108	112, 113
	29–34	109	113, 114
xxi.	1–11	112	116–118
	12, 13	113	119
	14–17	112	118
	18, 19	113	118
	20–22	114	119, 120
	23–32	115	120, 121
	33–46	116	121–123
xxii.	1–14	117	123
	15–22	118	123, 124
	23–33	119	124, 125
	34–40	120	126
xxii.	41–46	121	126, 127
xxiii.	1–12	122	127
	13–39	123	128, 129
xxiv.	1–14	127	131, 132
	15–42	128	132–135
	43–51	129	135, 136
xxv.	1–30	129	136, 137
	31–46	130	137
xxvi.	1–16	131	137–139
	17–19	132	139, 140
	20	133	141
	21–25	135	142, 143
	26–29	137	145
	30	142	150
	31–35	136	144
	36–46	142	150, 151
	47–56	143	152, 153
	57, 58	144	153, 154
	59–68	145	155, 156
	69–75	144	154, 155
xxvii.	1, 2	146	157
	3–10	151	161, 162
	11–14	146	157, 158
	15–26	148	159, 160
	26–30	149	160, 161
	31–34	152	162, 163
	35–38	153	163
	39–44	154	164
	45–50	155	165
	51–56	156	166
	57–61	157	167, 168
	62–66	158	168
xxviii.	1	160	169
	2–4	159	169
	5–7	161	170
	8–10	162	170, 171
	11–15	165	172
	16	169	175
	16–20	170	176

MARK.

Chap.	Verse.	Sect.	Page.
i.	1–8	14	10, 11
	9–11	15	12
	12, 13	16	12, 13
	14	24	19
	14, 15	26	21
	16–20	29	23, 24
	21–28	30	24
	29–34	31	24, 25
	35–39	32	25
	40–45	33	26
ii.	1–12	34	26–28
	13, 14	35	28
	15–22	58	59, 60
	23–28	37	31
iii.	1–6	38	32
	7–12	39	32, 33
	13–19	40	33, 34
	19–30	48	44, 45
	31–35	50	47
iv.	1–25	54	51–53
	26–34	55	54
	35–41	56	55, 56
v.	1–21	57	57–59
	22–43	59	60–62
vi.	1–6	61	63
	6–13	62	64–66
	14–16	63	66
	17–20	24	19
	21–29	63	66, 67
	30–44	64	67–69
	45–56	65	70, 71
vii.	1–23	67	74–76
vii.	24–30	68	76
	31–37	69	77
viii.	1–9	69	77, 78
	10–12	70	78
	13–21	71	78, 79
	22–26	72	79
	27–30	73	79, 80
	31–38	74	80, 81
ix.	1	74	81
	2–13	75	81–83
	14–29	76	83, 84
	30–32	77	85
	33	78	85
	33–50	79	85–87
x.	1	94	101
	2–12	104	108
	13–16	105	109
	17–31	106	109–111
	32–34	107	112
	35–45	108	112, 113
	46–52	109	113, 114
xi.	1–11	112	116–118
	12–19	113	118, 119
	20–26	114	119, 120
	27–33	115	120, 121
xii.	1–12	116	121–123
	13–17	118	123, 124
	18–27	119	124, 125
	28–34	120	126
	35–37	121	126, 127
	38, 39	122	127
	40	123	128
xii.	41–44	124	129
xiii.	1–13	127	131, 132
	14–37	128	132–135
xiv.	1–11	131	137–139
	12–16	132	139, 140
	17	133	141
	18–21	135	142, 143
	22–25	137	145
	26	142	150
	27–31	136	144
	32–42	142	150, 151
	43–52	143	152, 153
	53, 54	144	153, 154
	55–65	145	155, 156
	66–72	144	154, 155
xv.	1–5	146	157, 158
	6–15	148	159, 160
	15–19	149	160, 161
	20–23	152	162, 163
	24–28	153	163
	29–32	154	164
	33–37	155	165
	38–41	156	166
	42–47	157	167, 168
xvi.	1	159	169
	2–4	160	169, 170
	5–7	161	170
	8	162	170
	9–11	164	171, 172
	12, 13	166	172, 173
	14–18	167	173, 174
	19, 20	172	177

LUKE.

i.	1–4	1	1
	5–25	2	1, 2
	26–38	3	2
	39–56	4	2, 3
	57–80	5	3, 4
ii.	1–7	7	4
	8–20	8	5
	21–38	9	5, 6
	39, 40	11	7
	41–52	12	7, 8
iii.	1–18	14	10–12
	19, 20	24	19
	21–23	15	12
	23–38	13	8, 9
iv.	1–13	16	12, 13
	14	24	19
	14, 15	26	21
	16–31	28	22
	31–37	30	24
	38–41	31	24, 25
	42–44	32	25
v.	1–11	29	23, 24
	12–16	33	26
	17–26	34	26–28
	27, 28	35	28
	29–39	58	59, 60
vi.	1–5	37	31
	6–11	38	32
	12–19	40	33, 34
	20–26	41	34
	27–30	41	36
	31	41	38
	32–36	41	36
	37–49	41	38, 39
vii.	1–10	42	40
	11–17	43	41
	18–35	44	41, 42
	36–50	46	43
viii.	1–3	47	44
	4–18	54	51–53
	19–21	50	47
	22–25	56	55, 56
viii.	26–40	57	57–59
	41–56	59	60–62
ix.	1–6	62	64–66
	7–9	63	66
	10–17	64	67–69
	18–21	73	79, 80
	22–27	74	80, 81
	28–36	75	81–83
	37–43	76	83, 84
	43–45	77	85
	46–50	79	85, 86
	51–56	81	89
	57–62	56	55, 56
x.	1–16	80	88
	17–24	89	95, 96
	25–37	86	94
	38–42	87	94, 95
xi.	1–13	88	95
	14, 15	48	44
	16	49	45
	17–23	48	44, 45

LUKE CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Sect.	Page.
xi.	24–28	49	46
	29–36	49	45, 46
	37–54	51	47, 48
xii.	1–59	52	48–50
xiii.	1–9	53	50
	10–21	94	101
	22–35	95	101, 102
xiv.	1–24	96	102, 103
	25–35	97	103
xv.	1–32	98	104, 105
xvi.	1–13	99	105
	14–31	100	105, 106
xvii.	1–10	101	106
	11–19	82	89
	20–37	102	107
xviii.	1–14	103	107, 108
	15–17	105	109
	18–30	106	109–111
	31–34	107	112
	35–43	109	113, 114
xix.	1	109	114
	2–28	110	114, 115
xix.	29–44	112	116–118
	45–48	113	119
xx.	1–8	115	120, 121
	9–19	116	121–123
	20–26	118	123, 124
	27–40	119	124, 125
	41–44	121	126, 127
	45, 46	122	127
	47	123	128
xxi.	1–4	124	129
	5–19	127	131, 132
	20–36	128	132–135
	37, 38	113	119
xxii.	1–6	131	137–139
	7–13	132	139, 140
	14–18	133	141
	19, 20	137	145
	21–23	135	142, 143
	24–30	133	141
	31–38	136	144, 145
	39–46	142	150, 151
	47–53	143	152, 153
xxii.	54–62	144	153–155
	63–71	145	155, 156
xxiii.	1–5	146	157, 158
	6–12	147	158
	13–25	148	158–160
	26–33	152	162
	33, 34	153	163
	35–37	154	164
	38	153	163
	39–43	154	164, 165
	44–46	155	165
	45	156	166
	47–49	156	166
	50–56	157	167, 168
xxiv.	1–3	160	169, 170
	4–8	161	170
	9–11	162	171
	12	163	171
	13–35	166	172, 173
	36–49	167	173, 174
	50–53	172	177

JOHN.

i.	1–18	17	14
	19–34	18	14, 15
	35–52	19	15
ii.	1–12	20	16
	13–25	21	17
iii.	1–21	22	18
	22–36	23	18, 19
iv.	1–3	24	20
	4–42	25	20, 21
	43–45	26	21
	46–54	27	21, 22
v.	1–47	36	29–31
vi.	1–14	64	67–69
	15–21	65	70
	22–71	66	71–73
vii.	1	66	73
	2–10	81	89
	11–53	83	90, 91
viii.	1	83	91
	2–11	84	92
	12–59	85	92–94
ix.	1–41	90	96, 97
x.	1–21	90	97, 98
	22–42	91	98, 99
xi.	1–46	92	99, 100
	47–54	93	100, 101
	55–57	111	115
xii.	1	111	115
	2–8	131	138
	9–11	111	115
	12–19	112	116–118
	20–36	125	129, 130
	37–50	126	130
xiii.	1–20	134	142
	21–35	135	142, 143
	36–38	136	144
xiv.	1–31	138	145, 146
xv.	1–27	139	147
xvi.	1–33	140	148, 149
xvii.	1–26	141	149, 150
xviii.	1	142	150
	2–12	143	151–153
xviii.	13–18	144	153, 154
	19–24	145	155
	25–27	144	154, 155
	28–38	146	157, 158
	39, 40	148	159
xix.	1–3	149	160
	4–16	150	161
	16, 17	152	162
	18–24	153	163, 164
	25–27	154	165
	28–30	155	165
	31–42	157	166–168
xx.	1, 2	160	169, 170
	3–10	163	171
	11–18	164	171, 172
	19–23	167	173, 174
	24–29	168	174
	30, 31	173	177
xxi.	1–24	169	175, 176
	25	173	177

ACTS.

i.	3–8	171	176
	9–12	172	177
	18, 19	151	161, 162

I CORINTHIANS.

xi.	23–25	137	145
xv.	5	166	172
	5	167	173
xv.	6	170	176
	7	171	176

NOTE.

In the Text, brackets [ ] are used to mark Words and Clauses not supported by the best authorities.

REESE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY
CALIFORNIA

PART I.

EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.

TIME: *About thirteen and a half years.*

§ 1. Preface to Luke's Gospel.

LUKE I. 1—4.

1 Ἐπειδήπερ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημέ-
2 νων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων,[1] καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέ-
3 ται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου· ἔδοξε κἀμοί, παρηκολουθηκότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς,
4 καθεξῆς σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε,[1] ἵνα ἐπιγνῷς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων
τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

§ 2. An Angel appears to Zacharias.—*Jerusalem.*

LUKE I. 5—25.

5 Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρῴδου τοῦ βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεύς τις ὀνόματι
Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρών, καὶ
6 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. Ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, πο-
7 ρευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιώμασι τοῦ κυρίου ἄμεμπτοι. Καὶ οὐκ
ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἡ Ἐλισάβετ ἦν στεῖρα, καὶ ἀμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν
8 ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς
9 ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ θεοῦ,[1] κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιᾶσαι
10 εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ κυρίου· καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον
11 ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος· Ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου, ἑστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν
12 τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος· καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδών, καὶ φόβος
13 ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος· μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία·
διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή σου Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ
14 καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην. Καὶ ἔσται χαρά σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ
15 πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. Ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου· καὶ
οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίῃ· καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας
16 μητρὸς αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον τὸν θεὸν

LUKE I.

17 αὐτῶν. Καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἠλίου,
ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα, καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἑτοιμά-
18 σαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον.[a] Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· κατὰ
τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς
19 ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐγώ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ
παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρός σε καὶ εὐαγγελίσα-
20 σθαί σοι ταῦτα. Καὶ ἰδού, ἔσῃ σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας
γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται
21 εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον
22 ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ. Ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἠδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ
ἐπέγνωσαν, ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ
23 διέμενε κωφός. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ,
24 ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἐλισάβετ
25 ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα· ὅτι οὕτω μοι πε-
ποίηκεν ὁ κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις, αἷς ἐπεῖδεν ἀφελεῖν τὸ ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

§ 3. An Angel appears to Mary.—*Nazareth.*

LUKE I. 26—38.

26 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς
27 Γαλιλαίας, ᾗ ὄνομα Ναζαρέτ, πρὸς παρθένον μεμνηστευμένην ἀνδρί, ᾧ ὄνομα
28 Ἰωσήφ, ἐξ οἴκου Δαυίδ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου Μαριάμ. Καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ
ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπε· χαῖρε, κεχαριτωμένη· ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ· εὐλογημένη
29 σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν. Ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα διεταράχθη ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διελογίζετο,
30 ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ· μὴ φοβοῦ, Ma-
31 ριάμ· εὗρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ ἰδού, συλλήψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ καὶ τέξῃ
32 υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. Οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου
κληθήσεται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαυὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ·
33 καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακὼβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ
34 ἔσται τέλος.[b] Εἶπε δὲ Μαριὰμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα
35 οὐ γινώσκω; Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ· πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται
36 ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσε-
ται υἱὸς θεοῦ. Καὶ ἰδού, Ἐλισάβετ, ἡ συγγενής σου, καὶ αὐτὴ συνειληφυῖα υἱὸν
37 ἐν γήρει αὐτῆς· καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρᾳ. Ὅτι οὐκ
38 ἀδυνατήσει παρὰ τῷ θεῷ πᾶν ῥῆμα. Εἶπε δὲ Μαριάμ· ἰδού, ἡ δούλη κυρίου·
γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

§ 4. Mary visits Elizabeth.—*Jutta.*

LUKE I. 39—56.

39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριὰμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὀρεινὴν μετὰ
40 σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τον οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ ἠσπάσατο

[a] 17. Comp. Mal. 3, 23 sq. [b] 33. Comp. Mic. 4, 7.

LUKE I.

41 τὴν Ἐλισάβετ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας,
ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισά-
42 βετ, καὶ ἀνεφώνησε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξί, καὶ εὐλο-
43 γημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. Καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ
44 κυρίου μου πρός με; Ἰδοὺ γάρ, ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὦτά
45 μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου. Καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύ-
46 σασα, ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου. Καὶ εἶπε
47 Μαριάμ· μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχή μου τὸν κύριον, καὶ ἠγαλλίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ
48 θεῷ τῷ σωτῆρί μου, ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ
49 γάρ, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσί με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί· ὅτι ἐποίησέ μοι μεγαλεῖα ὁ δυ-
50 νατός, καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς γενεῶν τοῖς
51 φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. Ἐποίησε κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφά-
52 νους διανοίᾳ καρδίας αὐτῶν. Καθεῖλε δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων καὶ ὕψωσε
53 ταπεινούς. Πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν καὶ πλουτοῦντας ἐξαπέστειλε κενούς.
54 55 Ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους (καθὼς ἐλάλησε πρὸς
56 τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν) τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.[a] Ἔμεινε
δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡσεὶ μῆνας τρεῖς, καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

§ 5. Birth of John the Baptist.—*Jutta.*

LUKE I. 57—80.

57 Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν.
58 Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνε κύριος τὸ ἔλεος
59 αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἡμέρᾳ,
ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-
60 τοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. Καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται
61 Ἰωάννης. Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτήν· ὅτι οὐδείς ἐστιν ἐν τῇ συγγενείᾳ σου, ὃς καλεῖ-
62 ται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. Ἐνένευον δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι
63 αὐτόν. Καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψε λέγων· Ἰωάννης ἐστὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐ-
64 τοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. Ἀνεῴχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ
65 γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς
περιοικοῦντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὀρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ
66 ῥήματα ταῦτα. Καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν λέγον-
67 τες· τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ χεὶρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ Ζα-
68 χαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ προεφήτευσε λέγων· εὐλο-
γητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ
69 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤγειρε κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαυὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτου,
70 καθὼς ἐλάλησε διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ,
71 72 σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς, ποιῆσαι
73 ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, ὅρκον ὃν
74 ὤμοσε πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν,[b] τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν
75 ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν ῥυσθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον

[a] 54, 55. Comp. Is. 41, 8. 9. Gen. 22, 16 sq. [b] 73. Gen. 22, 16 sq.

LUKE I.

76 αὐτοῦ πᾶσας τὰς ἡμέρας [τῆς ζωῆς] ἡμῶν. Καὶ σύ, παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπορεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου, ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ,
77 78 ! τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν ! διὰ
79 σπλάγχνα ἐλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, ! ἐπιφᾶναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις, τοῦ κατευθῦναι τοὺς πόδας
80 ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης. Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

§ 6. An Angel appears to Joseph.—*Nazareth.*

MATTH. I. 18—25.

18 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις οὕτως ἦν. Μνηστευθείσης γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτούς, εὑρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ
19 ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου. Ἰωσὴφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέ-
20 λων αὐτὴν παραδειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν. Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων· Ἰωσήφ, υἱὸς Δαυίδ, μὴ φοβηθῇς παραλαβεῖν Μαριὰμ τὴν γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ
21 γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματός ἐστιν ἁγίου· τέξεται δὲ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
22 Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγον-
23 τος·[a] ἰδού, ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἕξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσι τὸ ὄνομα
24 αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ, ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον, μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. Διεγερθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου· καὶ
25 παρέλαβε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, ! καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτήν, ἕως οὗ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.

§ 7. The birth of Jesus.—*Bethlehem.*

LUKE II. 1—7.

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, ἐξῆλθε δόγμα παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγού-
2 στου, ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην. Αὕτη ἡ ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο
3 ἡγεμονεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπογράφεσθαι,
4 ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. Ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέτ, εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, εἰς πόλιν Δαυίδ, ἥτις καλεῖται Βηθλεέμ, διὰ
5 τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαυίδ, ! ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ
6 μεμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ γυναικί, οὔσῃ ἐγκύῳ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ,
7 ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν. Καὶ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

[a] 23. Is. 7, 14.

§ 8. An Angel appears to the Shepherds.—*Near Bethlehem.*

LUKE II. 8—20.

8 *Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυ-*
9 *λακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποίμνην αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐ-*
10 *τοῖς, καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν. Καὶ*
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος· μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γάρ, εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν με-
11 *γάλην, ἥτις ἔσται παντὶ τῷ λαῷ· ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτήρ, ὅς ἐστι Χρι-*
12 *στὸς κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαυίδ. Καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον· εὑρήσετε βρέφος*
13 *ἐσπαργανωμένον κείμενον ἐν φάτνῃ. Καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆ-*
14 *θος στρατιᾶς οὐρανίου, αἰνούντων τὸν Θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων· δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις*
15 *Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη· ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία. Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ'*
αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ ποιμένες εἶπον πρὸς ἀλ-
λήλους· διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονός, ὃ ὁ
16 *κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. Καὶ ἦλθον σπεύσαντες καὶ ἀνεῦρον τήν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ*
17 *τὸν Ἰωσὴφ καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. Ἰδόντες δὲ διεγνώρισαν περὶ*
18 *τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. Καὶ πάντες οἱ*
ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς.
19 *Ἡ δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐ-*
20 *τῆς. Καὶ ὑπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶ-*
σιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

§ 9. The circumcision of Jesus, and his presentation in the Temple.—*Bethlehem, Jerusalem.*

LUKE II. 21—38.

21 *Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν,*[a] *καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνο-*
μα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν
τῇ κοιλίᾳ.
22 *Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν, κατὰ τὸν νό-*
23 *μον Μωϋσέως ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, παραστῆσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, [(καθὼς*
γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου·[b] *ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοῖγον μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ*
24 *κληθήσεται,)] καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου,*[c] *ζεῦγος*
25 *τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νεοσσοὺς περιστερῶν. Καὶ ἰδού, ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ,*
ᾧ ὄνομα Συμεών· καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής, προσδεχόμενος
26 *παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἦν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρημα-*
τισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον, πρὶν ἢ ἴδῃ τὸν Χρι-
27 *στὸν κυρίου. Καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς*
γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου
28 *περὶ αὐτοῦ, [καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εὐλόγησε τὸν*
29 *Θεὸν καὶ εἶπε· νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου ἐν εἰ-*
30 31 *ρήνῃ· ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου,] ὃ ἡτοίμασας κατὰ πρός-*

[a] 21. Gen. 17, 12. Lev. 12, 3. [b] 23. Ex. 13, 2. Comp. Num. 8, 16. 17.
[c] 24. Lev. 12, 6. 8.

LUKE II.

32 ωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν, φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσρα-
33 ήλ. Καὶ ἦν Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ
34 αὐτοῦ· Καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεών, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν μητέρα
αὐτοῦ· ἰδού, οὗτος κεῖται εἰς πτῶσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ
35 εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον· [a] καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία·
36 ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί. Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προ-
φῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουήλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ, αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς,
37 ζήσασα ἔτη μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς, καὶ αὕτη χήρα ὡς
ἐτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, νηστείαις καὶ δεήσε-
38 σι λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν. Καὶ αὕτη αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολο-
γεῖτο τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν ἐν Ἰε-
ρουσαλήμ.

§ 10. The Magi.—*Jerusalem, Bethlehem.*

MATTH. II. 1—12.

1 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ
2 βασιλέως, ἰδού, μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα λέγοντες· ποῦ
ἔστιν ὁ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἴδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ
3 ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς
4 ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρ-
χιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν, ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεν-
5 νᾶται. Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτω γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ
6 τοῦ προφήτου· [b] καὶ σὺ Βηθλεέμ, γῇ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγε-
μόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου,
7 τὸν Ἰσραήλ. Τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα καλέσας τοὺς μάγους ἠκρίβωσε παρ' αὐτῶν
8 τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος, καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπε·
πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς ἐξετάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὰν δὲ εὕρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ
9 μοι, ὅπως κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως
ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ ἰδού, ὁ ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτούς, ἕως
10 ἐλθὼν ἔστη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. Ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν
11 μεγάλην σφόδρα. Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας
τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θη-
σαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν.
12 Καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ, μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ
ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

§ 11. The flight into Egypt. Herod's cruelty. The return.—*Bethlehem, Nazareth.*

MATTH. II. 13—23.

13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσὴφ
λέγων· ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴ-

[a] 34. Comp. Is. 8, 14. [b] 6. Mic. 5, 1.

MATTH. II.

γυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ, ἕως ἂν εἴπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρῴδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον,
14 τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ
15 νυκτός, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρῴδου,
ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·[a] ἐξ Αἰγύπτου
16 ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου. Τότε Ἡρῴδης ἰδών, ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων,
ἐθυμώθη λίαν· καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνεῖλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ
καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον, ὃν
17 ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων. Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἰερεμίου τοῦ προ-
18 φήτου λέγοντος·[b] φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾶ ἠκούσθη, θρῆνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς
πολύς· Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελε παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι
19 οὐκ εἰσί. Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρῴδου, ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ
20 φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσὴφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ λέγων· ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν
μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ· τεθνήκασι γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυ-
21 χὴν τοῦ παιδίου. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ,
22 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ. Ἀκούσας δέ, ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει ἐπὶ τῆς
Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ Ἡρῴδου τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρη-
ματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς
23 τὰ μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας. Καὶ ἐλθὼν
κατῴκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζα-
ρέτ· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν
προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσε-
ται.[c]

LUKE II. 39, 40.

39 Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν ἅπαντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν
νόμον κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γα-
λιλαίαν, εἰς τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν Ναζα-
40 ρέτ. Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, πληρούμενον σο-
φίας· καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

§ 12. At twelve years of age Jesus goes to the Passover.—*Jerusalem.*

LUKE II. 41—52.

41 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πά-
42 σχα. Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα κατὰ
43 τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς
ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ· καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐ-
44 τοῦ. Νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ εἶναι, ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν καὶ ἀνεζή-
45 τουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς. Καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες αὐτὸν
46 ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ ζητοῦντες αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς,
εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐ-
47 τῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς. Ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
48 τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν, καὶ
πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπε· τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδού, ὁ πα-
49 τήρ σου κἀγὼ ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ
50 με; οὐκ ἤδειτε, ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναί με; Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνῆκαν

[a] 15. Hos. 11, 1. [b] 18. Jer. 31, 15. Comp. Jer. 40, 1.
[c] 23. Heb. Is. 11, 1. Comp. Is. 53, 2. Zech. 6, 12. Rev. 5, 5.

LUKE II.

51 τὸ ῥῆμα, ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. Καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ,
καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. Καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα
52 ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτε σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ καὶ χάριτι
παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

§ 13.—The Genealogies.

MATTH. I. 1—17.

1 Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
υἱοῦ Δαυὶδ, υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.

2 Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαὰκ
δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακὼβ δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελ-
3 φοὺς αὐτοῦ. Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ·
Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐσρώμ· Ἐσ-
4 ρὼμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀράμ· Ἀρὰμ δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ· Ἀμιναδὰβ
δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασσών· Ναασσὼν
5 δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλμών· Σαλμὼν δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοὸζ ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ·
Βοὸζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὼβὴδ ἐκ τῆς
6 Ῥούθ· Ὼβὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεσσαί·
Ἰεσσαὶ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαυὶδ τὸν βα-
σιλέα· Δαυὶδ δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέννησε
τὸν Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου.
7 Σολομὼν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ῥοβοάμ·
Ῥοβοὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιὰ
8 δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀσά· Ἀσὰ δὲ ἐγέννη-
σε τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσαφὰτ δὲ ἐγέννη-
σε τὸν Ἰωράμ· Ἰωρὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησε
9 τὸν Ὀζίαν· Ὀζίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Ἰωάθαμ· Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Ἄχαζ· Ἄχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐζεκί-
10 αν· Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Μανασ-
σῆ· Μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμών·
11 Ἀμὼν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσίαν· Ἰω-
σίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ

LUKE III. 23—38, inverted.

38 Τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ Ἀδάμ, τοῦ Σήθ, τοῦ
37 Ἐνώς, τοῦ Καϊνάν, τοῦ Μαλελεήλ,
τοῦ Ἰαρέδ, τοῦ Ἐνώχ, τοῦ Μαθουσά-
36 λα, τοῦ Λάμεχ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ Σήμ, τοῦ Ἀρφαξάδ, τοῦ Καϊ-
35 νάν, τοῦ Σαλά, τοῦ Ἔβερ, τοῦ Φαλέκ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Σε-
34 ρούχ, τοῦ Ναχώρ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ
Ἀβραάμ, τοῦ Ἰσαάκ, τοῦ Ἰακώβ,

33 τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Φαρές, τοῦ Ἐσρώμ,
τοῦ Ἀράμ, τοῦ Ἀμιναδάβ,

32 τοῦ Ναασσών, τοῦ Σαλμών, τοῦ Βοόζ,
τοῦ Ὠβήδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαί,

31 τοῦ Δαυίδ, τοῦ Ναθάν, τοῦ Ματτα-
θά, τοῦ Μαϊνάν, τοῦ Μελεᾶ,

30 τοῦ Ἐλιακείμ, τοῦ Ἰωνάν, τοῦ Ἰω-
σήφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Συμεών,

29 τοῦ Λευΐ, τοῦ Ματθάτ, τοῦ Ἰωρείμ,
τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰωσή,

MATTH. I.

τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικε-
12 σίας Βαβυλῶνος. Μετὰ δὲ τὴν με-
τοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος Ἰεχονίας ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Σαλαθιήλ· Σαλαθιὴλ δὲ
13 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ζοροβάβελ· Ζοροβάβελ
δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιούδ· Ἀβιοὺδ δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλιακείμ· Ἐλιακεὶμ δὲ
14 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀζώρ· Ἀζὼρ δὲ ἐγέννη-
σε τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδὼκ δὲ ἐγέννησε
τὸν Ἀχείμ· Ἀχεὶμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
15 Ἐλιούδ· Ἐλιοὺδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλε-
άζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ματ-
θάν· Ματθὰν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰα-
16 κώβ· Ἰακὼβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσὴφ
τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη
17 Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός. Πᾶ-
σαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως
Δαυὶδ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος
γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ
γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

LUKE III.

28 τοῦ Ἤρ, τοῦ Ἐλμωδάμ, τοῦ Κωσάμ,
τοῦ Ἀδδί, τοῦ Μελχί,
27 τοῦ Νηρί, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ Ζορο-
βάβελ, τοῦ Ῥησά, τοῦ Ἰωαννᾶ,
26 τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Σεμεΐ, τοῦ
Ματταθίου, τοῦ Μαάθ,
25 τοῦ Ναγγαί, τοῦ Ἑσλί, τοῦ Ναούμ,
τοῦ Ἀμώς, τοῦ Ματταθίου,
24 τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰαννά, τοῦ Μελχί,
τοῦ Λευΐ, τοῦ Ματθάτ,
23 Καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς—ὢν, ὡς ἐνομι
ζετο, υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἡλί,

REESE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY

PART II.

ANNOUNCEMENT AND INTRODUCTION OF OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY.

TIME: *About one year.*

§ 14. The Ministry of John the Baptist.—*The Desert. The Jordan.*

LUKE III. 1—18.

1 Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος
Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ τετραρχοῦντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρῴδου, Φι-
λίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχοῦντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώ-
2 ρας καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς τετραρχοῦντος, ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Ἄννα καὶ Καϊά-
φα ἐγένετο ῥῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ
Ἰωάννην τὸν Ζαχαρίου
3 υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. Καὶ
ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περί-
χωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου
κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετα-
4 νοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-
τιῶν, ὡς γέγραπται ἐν
βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου τοῦ
προφήτου λέγοντος· φω-
νὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν
κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε
5 τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. Πᾶ-
σα φάραγξ πληρωθήσε-
ται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται·
καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς
εὐθεῖαν καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι
6 εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας· καὶ ὄψε-

MATTH. III. 1—12.

1 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις
ἐκείναις παραγίνεται
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής,
κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ
2 τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ λέγων·
μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
3 Οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς
ὑπὸ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφή-
του λέγοντος[b] φωνὴ
βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ·
ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυ-
ρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς
4 τρίβους αὐτοῦ. Αὐτὸς
δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχε τὸ ἔν-
δυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν
καμήλου καὶ ζώνην δερ-
ματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν
αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφὴ αὐ-

MARK I. 1—8.

1 Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ τοῦ
2 θεοῦ—ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης
βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ
κηρύσσων βάπτισμα με-
τανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-
τιῶν—ὡς γέγραπται ἐν
τοῖς προφήταις[a] ἰδού,
ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγ-
γελόν μου πρὸ προσώ-
που σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει
τὴν ὁδόν σου [ἔμπροσθέν
3 σου]· φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν
τῇ ἐρήμῳ[b] ἑτοιμάσατε
τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου· εὐθεί-
ας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους
6 αὐτοῦ.—Ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης
ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμή-
λου καὶ ζώνην δερματί-

[a] 2. Mal. 3, 1. Is. 40, 3.

[b] 3 etc. Is. 40, 3 sq.

MATTH. III.

τοῦ ἦν ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι
5 ἄγριον. Τότε ἐξεπορεύ-
ετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἰεροσό-
λυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία
καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος
6 τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ! καὶ ἐβα-
πτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ
ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογού-
μενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐ-
7 τῶν. Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαί-
ων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ
τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· γεν-
νήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυ-
8 γεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; Ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἄξιον τῆς μετανοίας,
9 ! καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τού-
10 των ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. Ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δέν-
δρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς
πῦρ βάλλεται.

MARK I.

νην περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐ-
τοῦ καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας
5 καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. — Καὶ
ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία
χώρα καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμῖται, καὶ ἐβαπτί-
ζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ'
αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐ-
τῶν.—

LUKE III.

ται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτή-
ριον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

LUKE III.

7 Ἔλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις
βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· γεννήματα
ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ
8 τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; Ποιήσατε οὖν
καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας, καὶ
μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· πατέρα
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τού-
9 των ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. Ἤδη
δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν
δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ
ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ
10 εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐ-
τὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες· τί οὖν ποιήσο-
11 μεν; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μεταδό-
12 τω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως ποιείτω. Ἦλθον
δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν· διδάσκαλε,
13 τί ποιήσομεν; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ το
14 διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε. Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρα-
τευόμενοι λέγοντες· καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐ-
τούς· μηδένα διασείσητε μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε, καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς
15 ὀψωνίοις ὑμῶν. Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζο-
μένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήπο-
τε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστός,

MATTH. III.

11 Ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς
ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν,
ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμε-
νος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστί-
ν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς
τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστά-
σαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτί-
σει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ
12 καὶ πυρί. Οὗ τὸ πτύον

MARK I.

7 Καὶ ἐκήρυσσε λέγων·
8 —ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα
7 ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι·—ἔρχεται
ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπί-
σω μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκα-
νὸς κύψας λῦσαι τὸν
ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων
8 αὐτοῦ·—αὐτὸς δὲ βα-
πτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι
ἁγίῳ.

LUKE III.

16 ! ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάν-
νης ἅπασι λέγων· ἐγὼ
μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς·
ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός
μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς
λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν
ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐ-
τὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν
πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί.
17 Οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ

MATTH. III.

ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἅλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

LUKE III.

αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἅλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν.

§ 15. The Baptism of Jesus.—*The Jordan.*

MATTH. III. 13—17.

13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτι-
14 σθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν λέγων· ἐγὼ χρεί-
15 αν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρός με; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτω γὰρ πρέπον ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφίη-
16 σιν αὐτόν. Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδού, ἀνεῴχθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδε τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ'
17 αὐτόν. Καὶ ἰδού, φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

MARK I. 9—11.

9 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην.

MARK I.

10 Καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος εἶδε σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον
11 ἐπ' αὐτόν. Καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν· σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

LUKE III. 21—23.

21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαὸν καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου ἀνεῳχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν,
22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῷ εἴδει, ὡσεὶ περιστεράν, ἐπ' αὐτὸν καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι λέγουσαν· σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ ηὐδόκησα.

23 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος—

§ 16. The Temptation.—*Desert of Judea.*

MATTH. IV. 1—11.

1 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβό-

MARK I. 12, 13.

12 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν
13 ἔρημον. Καὶ ἦν [ἐκεῖ] ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσ-

LUKE IV. 1—13.

1 Ἰησοῦς δὲ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύ-

MATTH. IV.

2 λου. Καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὕστερον ἐπείνασε.

3 Καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπέ, ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γέ-
4 νωνται. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε· γέγραπται·[a] οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος Θεοῦ.
5 Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἵστησιν αὐτὸν
6 ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ·[b] ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προς-
7 κόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πάλιν γέγραπται·[c] οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.

8 Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυ-
σιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ
9 κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ταῦτα πάντα σοι δώσω,

10 ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ·[d] κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ
11 αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος· καὶ ἰδού, ἄγγελοι προσῆλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

MARK I.

σαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

LUKE IV.

ματι εἰς τὴν ἔρημον
2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν ὕστερον ἐπείνασε.
3 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ, ἵνα
4 γένηται ἄρτος. Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγων· γέγραπται·[a] ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ.
9 —Καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κά-
10 τω· γέγραπται γάρ·[b] ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ
11 διαφυλάξαι σε, καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς
12 λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι εἴρηται·[c] οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν Θε-
5 όν σου.—Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης
6 ἐν στιγμῇ χρόνου. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν Θέ-
7 λω, δίδωμι αὐτήν· σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν μου, ἔσται σου πᾶ-
8 σα. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· [ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ·] γέγραπται·[d] προσκυνήσεις κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.
13 —Καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

---

[a] 4. Deut. 8, 3.
[b] 6 etc. Ps. 91, 11.
[c] 7 etc. Deut. 6, 16.
[d] 10 etc. Deut. 6, 13.

§ 17. Preface to John's Gospel.

JOHN I. 1—18.

1 2 *Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. Οὗτος*
3 *ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐ-*
4 5 *δὲ ἕν, ὃ γέγονεν. Ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καὶ*
6 *τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν. Ἐγένετο ἄν-*
7 *θρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης· οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρ-*
8 *τυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι' αὐτοῦ. Οὐκ*
9 *ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός. Ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀλη-*
10 *θινόν, ὃ φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον, ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ*
11 *ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. Εἰς τὰ ἴδια*
12 *ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον. Ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτόν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς*
13 *ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ¹ οἳ οὐκ ἐξ*
αἱμάτων οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκὸς οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρός, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ
14 *ἐγεννήθησαν. Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐθεασάμε-*
θα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ
15 *ἀληθείας. Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ κέκραγε λέγων· οὗτος ἦν, ὃν*
16 *εἶπον· ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. Καὶ*
17 *ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος. Ὅτι*
ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωϋσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένε-
18 *το. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱός, ὁ ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ*
πατρός, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο.

§ 18. Testimony of John the Baptist to Jesus.—*Bethany beyond Jordan.*

JOHN I. 19—34.

19 *Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ*
20 *Ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευίτας, ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν· σὺ τίς εἶ; Καὶ ὡμο-*
21 *λόγησε καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσατο, καὶ ὡμολόγησεν· ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός. Καὶ*
ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν· τί οὖν; Ἠλίας εἶ σύ; καὶ λέγει· οὐκ εἰμί. ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ;
22 *καὶ ἀπεκρίθη· οὔ. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀπόκρισιν δῶμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν*
23 *ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; Ἔφη· ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· εὐθύνα-*
24 *τε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης.*[a] *Καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι*
25 *ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, ¹ καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· τί οὖν βαπτί-*
26 *ζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὔτε Ἠλίας οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς*
ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων· ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι, μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἕστηκεν, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ
27 *οἴδατε, ¹ αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, οὗ ἐγὼ οὐκ*
28 *εἰμὶ ἄξιος, ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. Ταῦτα ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο*
29 *πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων. Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει [ὁ Ἰωάν-*
νης] τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει· ἴδε, ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ αἴρων

[a] 23. Is. 40, 3.

JOHN I.

30 τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. Οὗτός ἐστι, περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον· ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεται
31 ἀνήρ, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. Κἀγὼ οὐκ ἤδειν αὐτόν·
ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραήλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι βαπτίζων·
32 Καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων· ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡς
33 περιστερὰν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. Κἀγὼ οὐκ ἤδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὁ
πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν· ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ πνεῦμα
καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.
34 Κἀγὼ ἑώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

§ 19. Jesus gains Disciples.—*The Jordan. Galilee?*

JOHN I. 35—52.

35 36 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἱστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. Καὶ
37 ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι λέγει· ἴδε, ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ ἤκουσαν
38 αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. Στραφεὶς δὲ ὁ
39 Ἰησοῦς καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ
40 εἶπον αὐτῷ· ῥαββί, (ὃ λέγεται ἑρμηνευόμενον, διδάσκαλε,) ποῦ μένεις; Λέγει
αὐτοῖς· ἔρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. ἦλθον καὶ εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν
41 τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην. ὥρα ἦν ὡς δεκάτη. Ἦν Ἀνδρέας, ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος
Πέτρου, εἷς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ Ἰωάννου καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων
42 αὐτῷ. Εὑρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·
43 εὑρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν (ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον Χριστός). Καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· σὺ εἶ Σίμων, ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωνᾶ,
44 σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς (ὃ ἑρμηνεύεται Πέτρος). Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ἐξελθεῖν
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ εὑρίσκει Φίλιππον καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀκολούθει
45 μοι. Ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδά, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου.
46 Εὑρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ὃν ἔγραψε Μωϋσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
47 καὶ οἱ προφῆται, εὑρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. Καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ· ἐκ Ναζαρὲτ δύναταί τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ
48 Φίλιππος· ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. Εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς
αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἴδε, ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλίτης, ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι.
49 Λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ· πόθεν με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
50 πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκῆν, εἶδόν σε. Ἀπεκρίθη Να-
θαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ῥαββί, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.
51 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὅτι εἶπόν σοι· εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς,
52 πιστεύεις; μείζω τούτων ὄψει. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπάρτι
ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγότα καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ
καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.[a]

[a] 52. Comp. Gen. 28, 12.

§ 20. The Marriage at Cana of Galilee.

JOHN II. 1—12.

1 *Καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ*
2 *τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ. Ἐκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον.*
3 *Καὶ ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν· οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι.*
4 5 *Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, γύναι; οὔπω ἥκει ἡ ὥρα μου. Λέγει ἡ*
6 *μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διακόνοις· ὅ,τι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ ὑδρίαι*
λίθιναι ἓξ κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρη-
7 *τὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος. καὶ*
8 *ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἀντλήσατε νῦν καὶ φέρετε τῷ*
9 *ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ· καὶ ἤνεγκαν. Ὡς δὲ ἐγεύσατο ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον*
γεγενημένον, (καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει πόθεν ἐστίν, οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ᾔδεισαν, οἱ ἠντληκότες τὸ
10 *ὕδωρ,) φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος [1] καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· πᾶς ἄνθρωπος*
πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον τίθησι, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσι, τότε τὸν ἐλάσσω· σὺ τετή-
11 *ρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. Ταύτην ἐποίησε τὴν ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ*
Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐφανέρωσε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευ-
σαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
12 *Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναοὺμ αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ*
αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

PART III.

OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE SECOND.

TIME: *One year.*

§ 21. At the Passover Jesus drives the Traders out of the Temple.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN II. 13—25.

13 *Καὶ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς.*
14 *Καὶ εὗρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστερὰς καὶ*
15 *τοὺς κερματιστὰς καθημένους. Καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων πάντας*
ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τά τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας, καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέ-
16 *χεε τὸ κέρμα καὶ τὰς τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψε,* [1] *καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦσιν*
εἶπεν· ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν· μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου οἶκον ἐμ-
17 *πορίου. Ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν·*[a] *ὁ ζῆλος*
18 *τοῦ οἴκου σου καταφάγεταί με. Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ·*
19 *τί σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-*
20 *τοῖς· λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. Εἶπον οὖν*
οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἓξ ἔτεσιν ᾠκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν
21 *τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγε περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐ-*
22 *τοῦ. Ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τοῦτο*
ἔλεγε, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ, ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
23 *Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν*
24 *εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα, ἃ ἐποίει. Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰη-*
25 *σοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν ἑαυτὸν αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας,* [1] *καὶ ὅτι οὐ*
χρείαν εἶχεν, ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκε, τί ἦν
ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

[a] 17. Ps. 69, 10.

§ 22. Our Lord's discourse with Nicodemus.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN III. 1—21.

1 Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτῷ, ἄρχων τῶν
2 Ἰουδαίων· οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ῥαββί, οἴδαμεν,
ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα δύναται ποι-
3 εῖν, ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ. Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτῷ· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μή τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν
4 βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος· πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος
γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὤν; μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον
5 εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μή τις
γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
6 θεοῦ. Τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς σάρξ ἐστι, καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ
7 πνεύματος πνεῦμά ἐστι. Μὴ θαυμάσῃς, ὅτι εἶπόν σοι· δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι
8 ἄνωθεν. Τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ
οἶδας, πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶ πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ
9 πνεύματος. Ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέ-
10 σθαι; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ
11 ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι ὃ οἴδαμεν λαλοῦμεν καὶ ὃ ἑωρά-
12 καμεν μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. Εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια
εἶπον ὑμῖν καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε· πῶς, ἐὰν εἴπω ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια, πιστεύσετε;
13 Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς
14 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. Καὶ καθὼς Μωϋσῆς ὕψωσε τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ
15 ἐρήμῳ,[a] οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐ-
16 τὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Οὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν κό-
σμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν
17 μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐ-
τοῦ εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ.
18 Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται, ὁ δὲ μὴ πιστεύων, ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ
19 πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. Αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ
κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἠγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον
20 τὸ σκότος, ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ πονηρὰ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα. Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα
πράσσων μισεῖ τὸ φῶς καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα
21 αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ
ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν θεῷ ἐστιν εἰργασμένα.

§ 23. Jesus remains in Judea and baptizes. Further testimony of John the Baptist.

JOHN III. 22—36.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν,
23 καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριβε μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν. Ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν
Αἰνών, ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ ἐβα-

[a] 14. Comp. Num. 21, 8 sq.

JOHN III.

24 25 πτίζοντο· οὔπω γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν ὁ Ἰωάννης. Ἐγένετο οὖν
26 ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίων περὶ καθαρισμοῦ. Καὶ ἦλ-
θον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· ῥαββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ
Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε, οὗτος βαπτίζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς
27 αὐτόν. Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν· οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδέν,
28 ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι
εἶπον· οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου.
29 Ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην νυμφίος ἐστίν, ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἑστηκὼς καὶ
ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρᾷ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου· αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ
30 31 ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. Ἐκεῖνον δεῖ αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. Ὁ ἄνωθεν
ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν· ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστι καὶ ἐκ τῆς
32 γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστί, καὶ ὃ ἑώρακε καὶ
33 ἤκουε, τοῦτο μαρτυρεῖ, καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. Ὁ λαβὼν
34 αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐσφράγισεν, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής ἐστιν. Ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν
ὁ Θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ πνεῦ-
35 36 μα. Ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ πι-
στεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ οὐκ ὄψεται ζωήν,
ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

§ 24. Jesus departs into Galilee after John's imprisonment.

MATTH. IV. 12.	MARK I. 14.	LUKE IV. 14.
12 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.	14 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν—	14 Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,—
MATTH. XIV. 3—5.	MARK VI. 17—20.	LUKE III. 19, 20.
3 Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρῴδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην ἔδησεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ.	17 Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρῴδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν.	19 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρῴδης ὁ τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς [Φιλίππου] τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησε πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρῴδης,
4 Ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης· οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν	18 Ἔλεγε γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρῴδῃ· ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν τὴν	20 προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσι καὶ κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.
5 αὐτήν. Καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.	γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ 19 σου. Ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιὰς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ καὶ ἤθελεν αὐ-
20 τὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο. Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρῴδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον· καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἡδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουε.	

JOHN IV. 1—3.

1 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθη-
2 τὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει, ἢ Ἰωάννης,[1] (καίτοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν, ἀλλ'
3 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,) [1] ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

§ 25. Our Lord's discourse with the Samaritan woman. Many of the Samaritans believe on him.—*Shechem* or *Neapolis.*

JOHN IV. 4—42.

4 5 Ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας. Ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς
Σαμαρείας λεγομένην Συχάρ, πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου, ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακὼβ Ἰωσὴφ τῷ
6 υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακὼς ἐκ τῆς
7 ὁδοιπορίας ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ· ὥρα ἦν ὡσεὶ ἕκτη. Ἔρχεται γυνὴ
8 ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀντλῆσαι ὕδωρ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· δός μοι πιεῖν. (Οἱ
9 γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσι.) Λέ-
γει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις· πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς
οὔσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρείτιδος; (οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις.)
10 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· εἰ ἤδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τίς ἐστιν
ὁ λέγων σοι· δός μοι πιεῖν· σὺ ἂν ἤτησας αὐτόν, καὶ ἔδωκεν ἄν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν.
11 Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· κύριε, οὔτε ἄντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶ βαθύ· πόθεν
12 οὖν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; Μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδω-
κεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιε καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ θρέμματα
13 αὐτοῦ; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου
14 διψήσει πάλιν, [1] ὃς δ' ἂν πίῃ ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ δώσω αὐτῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος
15 ἁλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνή· κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο
16 τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ, μηδὲ ἔρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν. Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
17 ὕπαγε, φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου καὶ ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε. Ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν·
18 οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καλῶς εἶπας· ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω. Πέν-
τε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες, καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις, οὐκ ἔστι σου ἀνήρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἴρη-
19 20 κας. Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· κύριε, θεωρῶ, ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. Οἱ πατέρες
ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ προσεκύνησαν, καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις
21 ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, ὅπου δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι,
ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε
22 τῷ πατρί. Ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν ὃ οἴδαμεν· ὅτι
23 ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. Ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, ὅτε οἱ
ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ
24 γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτόν. Πνεῦμα ὁ θεός, καὶ
25 τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτὸν ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν· Λέγει αὐ-
τῷ ἡ γυνή· οἶδα, ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχεται, ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖ-
26 νος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα. Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγώ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι.
27 Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον, ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς
28 ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μέντοι εἶπε· τί ζητεῖς ἢ τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς; Ἀφῆκεν οὖν
τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις·

JOHN IV.

29 δεῦτε, ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον, ὃς εἶπέ μοι πάντα, ὅσα ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
30 31 Χριστός; Ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τῆς πόλεως καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν. Ἐν δὲ τῷ με-
32 ταξὺ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· ῥαββί, φάγε. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
33 ἐγὼ βρῶσιν ἔχω φαγεῖν, ἣν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλ-
34 λήλους· μήτις ἤνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐμὸν βρῶμά ἐστιν,
35 ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. Οὐχ
ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἔτι τετράμηνός ἐστι, καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται; ἰδού, λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαί εἰσι πρὸς
36 θερισμὸν ἤδη· καὶ ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν λαμβάνει καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰ-
37 ώνιον, ἵνα καὶ ὁ σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος
38 ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθινός, ὅτι ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. Ἐγω ἀπέ-
στειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν, ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασι καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς
39 τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε. Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν
εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης· ὅτι εἶπέ
40 μοι πάντα, ὅσα ἐποίησα. Ὡς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται, ἠρώτων
41 αὐτὸν μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο ἡμέρας. Καὶ πολλῷ πλείους
42 ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. Τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον· ὅτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν
σὴν λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἴδαμεν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, ὁ Χριστός.

§ 26. Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee.

JOHN IV. 43—45.

43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.
44 Αὐτὸς γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει.
45 Ὅτε οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἑωρακότες
ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.

MATTH. IV. 17.	MARK I. 14, 15.	LUKE IV. 14, 15.
17 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰη-	14 —κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον	14 —καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθε καθ'
σοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέ-	τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ	ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου πε-
γειν· μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγι-	15 καὶ λέγων· ὅτι πεπλή-	15 ρὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ αὐτὸς
κε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν	ρωται ὁ καιρὸς καὶ ἤγγι-	ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συνα-
οὐρανῶν.	κεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ·	γωγαῖς αὐτῶν δοξαζό-
	μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεύ-	μενος ὑπὸ πάντων.
	ετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.	

§ 27. Jesus again at Cana, where he heals the son of a Nobleman lying ill at Capernaum.—*Cana of Galilee.*

JOHN IV. 46—54.

46 Ἦλθεν οὖν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησε τὸ
47 ὕδωρ οἶνον. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἠσθένει, ἐν Καπερναούμ. Οὗτος
ἀκούσας, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἥκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς
αὐτὸν καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτόν, ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσηται αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἤμελλε γὰρ
48 ἀποθνήσκειν. Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδητε,

JOHN IV.

49 οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε. Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικός· κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν
50 ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, πορεύου· ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ.
καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ, ᾧ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο.
51 Ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν
52 λέγοντες· ὅτι ὁ παῖς σου ζῇ. Ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν τὴν ὥραν, ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχε· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· ὅτι χθὲς ὥραν ἑβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός.
53 Ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι ὁ
54 υἱός σου ζῇ. καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. Τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλθὼν ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

§ 28. Jesus at Nazareth; he is there rejected; and fixes his abode at Capernaum.

LUKE IV. 16—31.

16 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρέτ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος· καὶ εἰσῆλθε κατὰ τὸ εἰω-
θὸς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγήν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι.
17 Καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου· καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον
18 εὗρε τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον [a] πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ εἵνεκεν ἔχρισέ με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέ με [ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν,] κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι τε-
19 20 θραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει, | κηρύξαι ἐνιαυτὸν κυρίου δεκτόν. Καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισε, καὶ πάντων ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ
21 ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. Ἤρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτούς· ὅτι σήμερον πεπλή-
22 ρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν. Καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος
23 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ; Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· ἰατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτόν· ὅσα
24 ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα ἐν τῇ Καπερναούμ, ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι
25 σου. Εἶπε δέ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πα-
26 τρίδι αὐτοῦ. Ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἠλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς
27 ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν· καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἠλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σιδῶνος πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν.[b] Καὶ πολλοὶ
28 λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐπὶ Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν
29 ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Νεεμὰν ὁ Σύρος.[c] Καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἀκούοντες ταῦτα· Καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως τῆς ὀφρύος τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις αὐτῶν ᾠκοδόμητο,
30 εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.

MATTH. IV. 13—16.

13 Καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρέτ, ἐλθὼν 31 Καὶ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ, πόλιν
κατῴκησεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ τὴν πα- τῆς Γαλιλαίας.—
ραθαλασσίαν ἐν ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν
14 καὶ Νεφθαλείμ· ἵνα πληρωθῇ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγον-

[a] 17, 18. Is. 61, 1. Comp. Is. 58, 6. [b] 25, 26. 1 K. 17, 1. 9. [c] 27. 2 K. 5, 14.

MATTH. IV.

15 τος[a]· γῆ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλείμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,
16 Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει εἶδε φῶς μέγα· καὶ τοῖς
καθημένοις ἐν χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.

§ 29. The call of Simon Peter and Andrew, and of James and John, with the miraculous draught of fishes.—*Near Capernaum.*

LUKE V. 1—11.

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ,
2 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἑστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ· καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἑστῶτα
παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἁλιεῖς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπέπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα.
3 Ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν τοῦ Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς
4 ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς ὄχλους. Ὡς
δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα· ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ χα-
5 λάσατε τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐπι-
στάτα, δι' ὅλης τῆς νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου

MATTH. IV. 18—22.	MARK I. 16—20.	
		6 χαλάσω τὸ δίκτυον. Καὶ
		τοῦτο ποιήσαντες συνέ-
		κλεισαν ἰχθύων πλῆθος
		πολύ· διερρήγνυτο δὲ τὸ
		7 δίκτυον αὐτῶν, καὶ κα-
		τένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις
		τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἑτέρῳ πλοίῳ,
		τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβέ-
		σθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον,
		καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφότερα
		τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζε-
		8 σθαι αὐτά. Ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσε τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ
		9 λέγων· ἔξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλός εἰμι, κύριε. Θάμβος γὰρ
		περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύ-
		10 ων, ἣν συνέλαβον, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, υἱοὺς Ζεβε-
		δαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ
		τῷ Σίμωνι. καὶ εἶπε
		πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰη-
		σοῦς· μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ
		τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ
		ζωγρῶν.
18 Περιπατῶν δὲ [ὁ Ἰησοῦς]	16 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν	
παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν	θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλι-	
τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδε δύο	λαίας εἶδε Σίμωνα καὶ	
ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν		
λεγόμενον Πέτρον καὶ		
Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν	Ἀνδρεαν τον ἀδελφὸν	
αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφί-	αὐτοῦ, ἀμφιβάλλοντας	
βληστρον εἰς τὴν θάλασ-	ἀμφίβληστρον ἐν τῇ θα-	
σαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἁλιεῖς.	λάσσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἁλιεῖς.	
19 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· δεῦτε	17 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-	
ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιή-	σοῦς· δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου,	
σω ὑμᾶς ἁλιεῖς ἀνθρώ-	καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέ-	
20 πων. Οἱ δὲ εὐθέως	σθαι ἁλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων.	
ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκο-	18 Καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ	
21 λούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ	δίκτυα αὐτῶν ἠκολού-	
προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄλ-	19 θησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν	
λους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ	ὀλίγον εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβε-	
Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ-	δαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ-	
τοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πα-	τοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρ-	
τρὸς αὐτῶν καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα	20 τίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα· καὶ εὐθέως	

[a] 14 sq. Is. 8, 23. 9, 1.

MATTH. IV.

αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν
22 αὐτούς. Οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

MARK I.

ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. καὶ 11 ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

LUKE V.

Καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες ἅπαντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

§ 30. The healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue,—*Capernaum.*

MARK I. 21—28.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς
22 τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐδίδασκε. Καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων καὶ
23 οὐκ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἀνέκραξε
24 λέγων· ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς·
25 οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· φι-
26 μώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον καὶ κράξαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐξῆλ-
27 θεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγοντας· τί ἐστι τοῦτο; τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη; ὅτι κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
28 Ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

LUKE IV. 31—37.

31 —καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς
32 σάββασι. Καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.

33 Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξε
34 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων· ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς· οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ
35 Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ῥῖψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ μηδὲν
36 βλάψαν αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες· τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος; ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασι, καὶ ἐξέρ-
37 χονται; Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἦχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

§ 31. The healing of Peter's wife's mother, and many others.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. VIII. 14—17.

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου εἶδε τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν.

MARK I. 29—34.

29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάν-
30 νου. Ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσ-

LUKE IV. 38—41.

38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ, καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς.

MATTH. VIII.

15 *Καὶ ἥψατο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἠγέρθη καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.*

16 *Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν·*

17 *ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·*[a] *αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν.*

MARK I.

σουσα· καὶ εὐθέως λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς.
31 *Καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτὴν κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετὸς εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.*

32 *Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδυ ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς*
33 *δαιμονιζομένους· καὶ ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη*
34 *ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν. Καὶ ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις, καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλε, καὶ οὐκ ἤφιε λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.*

LUKE IV.

39 *Καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησε τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.*

40 *Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου πάντες, ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις, ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἑνὶ ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθεὶς ἐθεράπευσεν*
41 *αὐτούς. Ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν κράζοντα καὶ λέγοντα· ὅτι σὺ εἶ [ὁ Χριστὸς] ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἴα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.*

§ 32. Jesus with his Disciples goes from Capernaum throughout Galilee.

MARK I. 35—39.

35 *Καὶ πρωῒ ἔννυχον λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθε καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον,*
36 *κἀκεῖ προσηύχετο. Καὶ κατεδίωξαν αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ.*
37 *Καὶ εὑρόντες αὐτὸν λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ὅτι*
38 *πάντες ζητοῦσί σε. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα κἀκεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξελή-*
39 *λυθα. Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν, εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.*

LUKE IV. 42—44.

42 *Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπεζήτουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύ-*
43 *εσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἑτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέ-*
44 *σταλμαι. Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.*

MATTH. IV. 23—25.

23 *Καὶ περιῆγεν ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ*
24 *πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένους, καὶ δαιμονιζομένους καὶ σεληνιαζομένους καὶ παραλυτικούς·*

[a] 17. Is. 53, 4.

MATTH. IV.

25 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

§ 33. The healing of a Leper.—*Galilee.*

MATTH. VIII. 2—4.	MARK I. 40—45.	LUKE V. 12—16.
2 Καὶ ἰδού, λεπρὸς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι.	40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ· ὅτι, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί	12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων· κύριε, ἐὰν
3 Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἥψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα.	41 με καθαρίσαι. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἥψατο αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. 42 Καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη.	θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. 13 Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἥψατο αὐτοῦ εἰπών· θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
4 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅρα, μηδενὶ εἴπῃς· ἀλλὰ ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε τὸ δῶρον, ὃ προσέταξε Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.[a]	43 Καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος αὐτῷ εὐθέως 44 ἐξέβαλεν αὐτὸν [1] καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ὅρα, μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἴπῃς· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου, ἃ προσέταξε Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.[a]	14 Καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.[a]
	45 Ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν· ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πανταχόθεν.	15 Διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ 16 ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν. Αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις καὶ προσευχόμενος.

§ 34. The healing of a Paralytic.—*Capernaum.*

MARK II. 1—12.	LUKE V. 17—26.
1 Καὶ πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ ἠκούσθη, ὅτι 2 εἰς οἶκόν ἐστι. Καὶ εὐθέως συνή-	17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων· καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι,

[a] 4 etc. Comp. Lev. 14, 2 sq.

MARK II.

χθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον.

MATTH. IX. 2—8.

2 Καὶ ἰδού, προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ κλίνης βεβλημένον.

MARK II.

3 Καὶ ἔρχονται φέροντες πρὸς αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. 4 Καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσαι αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην, ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράββατον, ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο.

MATTH. IX.

καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Θάρσει, τέκνον· ἀφέωνταί σοι 3 αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. Καὶ ἰδού, τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· οὗτος βλασφημεῖ.

4 Καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν· ἵνα τί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;

5 Τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει;

6 Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας·

MARK II.

5 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. 6 Ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν· 7 τί οὗτος οὕτω λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, 8 εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ Θεός; Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως αὐτοὶ διαλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; Τί ἐστιν 9 εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ· ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· ἔγειραι καὶ ἆρόν σου τὸν κράββατον καὶ περιπάτει; Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, 10 ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας·

LUKE V.

οἳ ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἰερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς 18 τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτούς. Καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον, ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώ- 19 πιον αὐτοῦ. Καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες ποίας εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτόν, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπρο- 20 σθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου· 21 Καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες· τίς ἐστιν οὗτος, ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ μόνος ὁ Θεός; 22 Ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;

Τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν· ἔγειρα καὶ περιπάτει; 23

Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, 24 ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας·

MATTH. IX.	MARK II.	LUKE V.
(τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·) ἐγερθεὶς ἆρόν σου τὴν κλίνην καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.	(λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·) σοὶ λέγω· ἔγειραι καὶ ἆρον τὸν κράββατόν σου καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.	(εἶπε τῷ παραλελυμένῳ·) σοὶ λέγω· ἔγειραι, καὶ ἆρας τὸ κλινίδιόν σου πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.
7 Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον ἑαυτοῦ.	12 σου. Καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως καὶ ἆρας τὸν κράββατον ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον πάντων,	25 Καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἆρας ἐφ' ᾧ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν
8 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.	ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεὸν λέγοντας· ὅτι οὐδέποτε οὕτως εἴδομεν.	26 θεόν. Καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν· καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου, λέγοντες· ὅτι εἴδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.

§ 35. The call of Matthew.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. IX. 9.	MARK II. 13, 14.	LUKE V. 27, 28.
9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.	13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. 14 Καὶ παράγων εἶδε Λευῒν, τὸν τοῦ Ἁλφαίου, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.	27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην ὀνόματι Λευῒν καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· 28 ἀκολούθει μοι. Καὶ καταλιπὼν ἅπαντα, ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.

UNIVERSITY

PART IV.

OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE THIRD.

TIME: *One year.*

§ 36. The Pool of Bethesda; the healing of the infirm man; and our Lord's subsequent discourse.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN V. 1—47.

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
2 Ἔστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα, ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη
3 Ἑβραϊστὶ Βηθεσδά, πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. Ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλῆθος πολὺ
τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξηρῶν, ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν.
4 Ἄγγελος γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ·
ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος ὑγιὴς ἐγίνετο, ᾧ δήποτε
5 κατείχετο νοσήματι. Ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων
6 ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ. Τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον καὶ γνοὺς, ὅτι πολὺν ἤδη
χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ· Θέλεις ὑγιὴς γενέσθαι; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν·
κύριε, ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα, ὅταν ταραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ, βάλῃ με εἰς τὴν κολυμ-
8 βήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγώ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
9 Ἰησοῦς· ἔγειραι, ἆρον τὸν κράββατόν σου καὶ περιπάτει. Καὶ εὐθέως ἐγένετο ὑγιὴς
ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἦρε τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ καὶ περιεπάτει. Ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν
10 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ· σάββατόν ἐστιν·
11 οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἆραι τὸν κράββατον. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ,
12 ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν· ἆρον τὸν κράββατόν σου καὶ περιπάτει. Ἠρώτησαν οὖν
αὐτόν· τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπών σοι· ἆρον τὸν κράββατόν σου καὶ περι-
13 πάτει; Ὁ δὲ ἰαθεὶς οὐκ ᾔδει, τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν
14 τῷ τόπῳ. Μετὰ ταῦτα εὑρίσκει αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
ἴδε, ὑγιὴς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χεῖρόν σοί τι γένηται. Ἀπῆλθεν
ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὸν
16 ὑγιῆ. Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπο-

For an A. was in the habit of going down occasionally, and troubling,

JOHN V.

17 κτεῖναι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς· ὁ
18 πατήρ μου ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζεται, κἀγὼ ἐργάζομαι. Διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυε τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ
19 πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ Θεῷ. Ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, ἐὰν μή τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἃ γὰρ ἂν ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ,
20 ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ποιεῖ. Ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ, ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ, καὶ μείζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυ-
21 μάζητε. Ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ
22 υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν
23 πᾶσαν δέδωκε τῷ υἱῷ, ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱόν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πατέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱὸν οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
24 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν
25 ζωήν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκού-
26 σονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσονται. Ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως ἔδωκε καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ·
27 28 καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστί. Μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦτο· ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσονται
29 τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκπορεύσονται οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν
30 ζωῆς, οἱ δὲ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως.[a] Οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐδέν· καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω, καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ δικαία ἐστίν, ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με [πατρός].
31 32 Ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής. Ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἶδα, ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία, ἣν μαρτυρεῖ
33 περὶ ἐμοῦ. Ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.
34 Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω, ἵνα
35 ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. Ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καιόμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθελήσατε
36 ἀγαλλιαθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ. Ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα, ἃ ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτά, αὐτὰ τὰ
37 ἔργα, ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκε· καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατὴρ αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ. οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε,
38 οὔτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἑωράκατε, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι
39 ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε. Ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ
40 41 ἐμοῦ· καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε. Δόξαν παρὰ ἀνθρώ-
42 πων οὐ λαμβάνω, ἀλλ' ἔγνωκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυ-
43 τοῖς. Ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετέ με· ἐὰν
44 ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκεῖνον λήψεσθε. Πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου
45 Θεοῦ οὐ ζητεῖτε; Μὴ δοκεῖτε, ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ἔστιν

[a] 29. Comp. Dan. 12, 2.

JOHN V.

46 ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπίκατε. Εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωϋσῇ,
47 ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. Εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμμασιν οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασι πιστεύσετε;

§ 37. The Disciples pluck ears of grain on the Sabbath.—*On the way to Galilee?*

MATTH. XII. 1—8.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάββασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν καὶ ἤρξαντο τίλλειν στάχυας
2 καὶ ἐσθίειν.[a] Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ· ἰδού, οἱ μαθηταί σου ποιοῦσιν, ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν σαββά-
3 τῳ. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησε Δαυὶδ, ὅτε ἐπείνασε,
4 καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ;[b] πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξὸν ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ
5 τοῖς ἱερεῦσι μόνοις; Ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ,[c] ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσι, καὶ
6 ἀναίτιοί εἰσι; Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μεί-
7 ζων ἐστὶν ὧδε. Εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκειτε, τί ἐστιν· ἔλεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν,[d] οὐκ ἂν κατεδικάσατε
8 τοὺς ἀναιτίους. Κύριος γάρ ἐστι τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

MARK II. 23—28.

23 Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς
24 στάχυας.[a] Καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· ἴδε, τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν, ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι;
25 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησε Δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρείαν ἔσχε καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ'
26 αὐτοῦ;[b] πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσι;

27 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάβ-
28 βατον. Ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

LUKE VI. 1—5.

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχυας καὶ ἤσθιον ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσί.[a]
2 Τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον αὐτοῖς· τί ποιεῖτε, ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν
3 τοῖς σάββασι; Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε, ὃ ἐποίησε Δαυὶδ, ὁπότε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ'
4 αὐτοῦ ὄντες;[b] ὡς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔλαβε καὶ ἔφαγε καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς;

5 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτι κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

[a] 1. Deut. 23, 25.
[b] 3. 1 Sam. 21, 1—7.
[c] 5. Num. 28, 9. 10. 18. 19.
[d] 7. Hos. 6, 6.

§ 38. The healing of the withered hand on the Sabbath.—*Galilee.*

MATTH. XII. 9—14.

9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν
10 αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος ἦν τὴν χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι θεραπεύειν; ἵνα κατη-
11 γορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τίς ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἕξει πρόβατον ἕν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσει αὐτὸ καὶ
12 ἐγερεῖ; Πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι καλῶς ποιεῖν.
13 Τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

14 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελθόντες, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.

MARK III. 1—6.

1 Καὶ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγήν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα.
2 Καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτόν, εἰ τοῖς σάββασι θεραπεύσει αὐτόν, ἵνα κατη-
3 γορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα· ἔγειραι εἰς τὸ
4 μέσον. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώ-
5 πων. Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ
6 [ὑγιής, ὡς ἡ ἄλλη]. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρῳδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποίουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσι.

LUKE VI. 6—11.

6 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν. καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἡ
7 χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. Παρετήρουν δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύσει, ἵνα εὕρωσι κατηγορίαν
8 αὐτοῦ. Αὐτὸς δὲ ᾔδει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα· ἔγειραι καὶ στῆθι εἰς τὸ μέσον. ὁ δὲ
9 ἀναστὰς ἔστη. Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς· ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς· τί ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν; ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι
10 ἢ ἀπολέσαι; Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν οὕτω, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ [ὑγιής,] ὡς ἡ
11 ἄλλη. Αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, τί ἂν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

§ 39. Jesus arrives at the Sea of Tiberias, and is followed by multitudes.—*Lake of Galilee.*

MATTH. XII. 15—21.

15 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας.

MARK III. 7—12.

7 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ καὶ

MARK III.

8 ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ¹ καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας καὶ πέραν
τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολύ, ἀκούσαντες ὅσα
9 ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοιάριον προς-
10 καρτερῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν. Πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθερά-
11 πευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας· Καὶ
τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ καὶ

MATTH. XII.

ἔκραζε λέγοντα· ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
16 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ 12 Θεοῦ. Καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς,
17 φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν. [ν]Ὅπως ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερὸν ποιήσωσι.
πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ
18 προφήτου λέγοντος·[a] ἰδού, ὁ παῖς μου, ὃν ᾑρέτισα, ὁ ἀγαπητός μου, εἰς ὃν
εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχή μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
19 ἀπαγγελεῖ. Οὐκ ἐρίσει οὐδὲ κραυγάσει, οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν
20 φωνὴν αὐτοῦ· κάλαμον συντετριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει, καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ
21 σβέσει· ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νῖκος τὴν κρίσιν. Καὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦσι.

§ 40. Jesus withdraws to the Mountain, and chooses the Twelve; the multitudes follow him.—*Near Capernaum.*

MARK III. 13—19.

13 Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος καὶ προσ-
καλεῖται οὓς ἤθελεν αὐτός· καὶ
14 ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐποίησε
δώδεκα, ἵνα ὦσι μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα
15 ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν,¹ καὶ ἔχειν
ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους καὶ ἐκ-
16 βάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια. Καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ

MATTH. X. 2—4.

2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστό-
λων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστι
ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων
ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος καὶ
Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐ-
τοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ
Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννης
3 ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· Φίλιπ-
πος καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος·
Θωμᾶς καὶ Ματθαῖος
ὁ τελώνης· Ἰάκωβος
ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Λεβ-
βαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδ-

Σίμωνι ὄνομα Πέτρον·
17 καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ
Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην
τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώ-
βου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐ-
τοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανεργές,
ὅ ἐστιν, υἱοὶ βροντῆς·
18 καὶ Ἀνδρέαν καὶ Φί-
λιππον καὶ Βαρθολο-
μαῖον καὶ Ματθαῖον
καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ἰάκω-
βον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου,
καὶ Θαδδαῖον καὶ Σί-
μωνα τὸν καναναίτην,

LUKE VI. 12—19.

12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις,
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι·
καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ
13 τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα προς-
εφώνησε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς
καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνό-
14 μασε, ¹ Σίμωνα, ὃν καὶ
ὠνόμασε Πέτρον, καὶ
Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν
αὐτοῦ, Ἰάκωβον καὶ
Ἰωάννην, Φίλιππον καὶ
15 Βαρθολομαῖον, ¹ Μα-
θαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, Ἰάκω-
βον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου
καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλού-
16 μενον ζηλωτήν, ¹ Ἰούδαν
Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰούδαν
Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ ἐγέ-
νετο προδότης·

[a] 18. Is. 42, 1 sq. Comp. Is. 11, 10.

MATTH. X.

4 δαῖος· Σίμων ὁ κανανίτης καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν.

MARK III.

19 καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.—

LUKE VI.

17 Καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ· καὶ ὄχλος μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἳ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν
18 νόσων αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ὀχλούμενοι ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων· καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο.
19 Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζήτει ἅπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο, καὶ ἰᾶτο πάντας.

§ 41. The Sermon on the Mount.—*Near Capernaum.*

MATTH. V. 1.—VIII. 1.

1 Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσῆλ-
2 θον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς
3 λέγων· μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν
4 οὐρανῶν. Μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες,
5 ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται. Μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσι τὴν γῆν.[a] Μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες
6 καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. Μακάριοι οἱ
7 ἐλεήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. Μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ,
8 ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται. Μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί, ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ
9 θεοῦ κληθήσονται. Μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης, ὅτι
10 αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
11 Μακάριοί ἐστε, ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι, καὶ εἴπωσι πᾶν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι,
12 ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ. Χαίρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτω γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.

LUKE VI. 20—49.

20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγε· μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.
21 Μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. Μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε.

22 Μακάριοί ἐστε, ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ ὀνειδίσωσι καὶ ἐκβάλωσι τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν ἕνεκα τοῦ
23 υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Χάρητε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ γάρ, ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς
24 προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν πα-
25 ράκλησιν ὑμῶν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι, ὅτι πεινάσετε. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ γε-
26 λῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. Οὐαί, ὅταν καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσι πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ ταὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

MATTH. V.

13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἁλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι ἔξω καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν

[a] 5. Comp. Ps. 37. 11. 22. 29.

MATTH. V.

14 ἀνθρώπων. Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι
15 ἐπάνω ὄρους κειμένη. Οὐδὲ καίουσι λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν
16 μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. Οὕτω λαμ-
ψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ
17 ἔργα καὶ δοξάσωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Μὴ νομίσητε, ὅτι
ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφήτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ
18 πληρῶσαι. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἓν
19 ἢ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. Ὃς ἐὰν
οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτω τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
πους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ
20 διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων,
21 οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. Ἠκούσατε, ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς
22 ἀρχαίοις·[a] οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. Ἐγὼ δὲ
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῇ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει·
ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ· ῥακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν
23 εἴπῃ· μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. Ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ
δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κἀκεῖ μνησθῇς, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ
24 σοῦ· ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὕπαγε πρῶτον,
25 διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου. Ἴσθι
εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχύ, ἕως ὅτου εἶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτέ σε
παραδῷ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτής σε παραδῷ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς
26 φυλακὴν βληθήσῃ. Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν
27 28 ἔσχατον κοδράντην. Ἠκούσατε, ὅτι ἐρρέθη [τοῖς ἀρχαίοις]·[b] οὐ μοιχεύσεις. Ἐγὼ
δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτῆς, ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν
29 αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. Εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε,
ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι, ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν
30 σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν. Καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιά σου χεὶρ σκαν-
δαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι, ἵνα ἀπόληται
31 ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν. Ἐρρέθη δέ,[c]
32 ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω
ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ
33 αὐτὴν μοιχᾶσθαι· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾶται. Πάλιν ἠκούσατε,
ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·[d] οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους
34 σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ ὀμόσαι ὅλως, μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶ
35 τοῦ θεοῦ· | μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστι τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱερο-
36 σόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως· μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὀμόσῃς,
37 ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῆσαι. Ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν·
ναὶ ναί, οὒ οὔ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστιν. Ἠκούσατε, ὅτι
39 ἐρρέθη·[e] ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος. Ἐγὼ δὲ

[a] 21. Ex. 20, 13. Lev. 24, 21. [b] 27. Ex. 20, 14. [c] 31. Deut. 24, 1.
[d] 33. Ex. 20, 7. Lev. 19, 12. [e] 38. Ex. 21, 24. Lev. 24, 20.

MATTH. V.

λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ῥαπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν
40 ἄλλην· καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐ-
41 τῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον. Καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἕν, ὕπαγε μετ' αὐ-
42 τοῦ δύο. Τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου, καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανείσασθαι
43 μὴ ἀποστραφῇς. Ἠκούσατε, ὅτι ἐρ-ρέθη·[a] ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου,
44 καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπη-
ρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς καὶ διωκόντων ὑμᾶς·
45 ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς· ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθούς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους.
46 Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ
47 οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι; Καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ ἐθνικοὶ οὕτω ποιοῦσιν;
48 Ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὥσπερ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός ἐστι.

LUKE VI.

29 Τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσῃς.

30 Παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ἀπαίτει.—

27 Ἀλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν· ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποι-
28 εῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμῖν, προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς.—

32 Καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐ-
33 τοὺς ἀγαπῶσι. Καὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῆτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιοῦντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ
34 ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. Καὶ ἐὰν δανείζητε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε ἀπολαβεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανείζουσιν, ἵνα ἀπολάβωσι
35 τὰ ἴσα. Πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανείζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες, καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολύς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου· ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηρούς.
36 Γίνεσθε οὖν οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστί.

VI. 1 Προσέχετε τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν
2 τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Ὅταν οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσῃς ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ῥύμαις, ὅπως δοξα-

[a] 43. Comp. Lev. 19, 18.

MATTH. VI.

σθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.
3 Σοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου, τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιά σου,
4 ¹ ὅπως ᾖ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου, ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυ-
5 πτῷ, αὐτὸς ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, οὐκ ἔσῃ ὥσπερ οἱ
ὑποκριταί· ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν
ἑστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
6 ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. Σὺ δὲ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἴσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμιεῖόν σου,
καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρί σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ
7 πατήρ σου, ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Προσευχό-
μενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί· δοκοῦσι γάρ, ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ
8 αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται. Μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν,
9 ὧν χρείαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. Οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς·
10 πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ¹ ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία
11 σου· γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ¹ τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν
12 τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ
13 ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ
ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. [ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ
14 δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας· ἀμήν.] Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώ-
15 ματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφῆτε τοῖς
ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώ-
16 ματα ὑμῶν. Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταί, σκυθρωποί.
ἀφανίζουσι γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες·
17 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. Σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου
18 τὴν κεφαλὴν καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι, ¹ ὅπως μὴ φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις
νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρί σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου, ὁ βλέπων ἐν
19 τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι [ἐν τῷ φανερῷ]. Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσι καὶ
20 κλέπτουσι· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε
21 βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διορύσσουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. Ὅπου
22 γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν. Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώ-
ματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά
23 σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκο-
24 τεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστί, τὸ σκότος πόσον; Οὐδεὶς
δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει·
ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ
25 μαμωνᾷ. Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν· μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε καὶ τί
πίητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τί ἐνδύσησθε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστι τῆς τροφῆς,
26 καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; Ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ
σπείρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν
27 ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά. οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν
28 μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἕνα; Καὶ περὶ ἐνδύ-
ματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ
29 οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο

MATTH. VI.

30 ὡς ἐν τούτων. Εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ, σήμερον ὄντα καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;
31 Μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε, λέγοντες· τί φάγωμεν ἢ τί πίωμεν ἢ τί περιβαλῶμεθα;
32 πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ. οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος, ὅτι
33 χρῄζετε τούτων ἁπάντων. Ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν
34 δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ· καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. Μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει τὰ ἑαυτῆς. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.

LUKE VI.

VII. 1 Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε.
2 Ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε, κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.

37 Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε· μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδι-
38 κασθῆτε. Ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε· δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλόν, πεπιεσμένον καὶ σεσαλευμένον καὶ ὑπερεκχυνόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν. τῷ γὰρ
39 αὐτῷ μέτρῳ, ᾧ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον
40 πεσοῦνται; Οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐ-

3 Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς;
4 Ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· ἄφες, ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου· καὶ ἰδού, ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ
5 ὀφθαλμῷ σου; Ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελ-
6 φοῦ σου. Μὴ δῶτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσί, μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων· μήποτε καταπατήσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς
7 ποσὶν αὐτῶν καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς. Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν.
8 Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὑρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι
9 ἀνοιγήσεται. Ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὁ
10 υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; Καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ,
11 μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; Εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν
12 αὐτόν. Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν θέλητε, ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν

41 τοῦ. Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ
42 κατανοεῖς; Ἢ πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· ἀδελφέ, ἄφες, ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; Ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.—

31 Καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως.—

MATTH. VII.

13 ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται. Εἰσέλθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεῖα
ἡ πύλη καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοί
14 εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς. Τί στενὴ ἡ πύλη καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς
15 ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωήν, καὶ ὀλίγοι εἰσὶν εὑρίσκοντες αὐτήν. Προσέχετε
δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι
προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δέ εἰσι λύκοι ἅρ-

LUKE VI.

16 παγες. Ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπι-
γνώσεσθε αὐτούς. μήτι συλλέγουσιν
ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυλὴν ἢ ἀπὸ τρι-
17 βόλων σῦκα; οὕτω πᾶν δένδρον ἀγα-
θὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ, τὸ δὲ
σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς
18 ποιεῖ. Οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν
καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δέν-
δρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν.
19 Πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν
ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.
20 Ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπι-
21 γνώσεσθε αὐτούς. Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων
μοι, κύριε, κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν
βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν
22 τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. Πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί μοι ἐν
ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ· κύριε, κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσαμεν, καὶ
τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις
23 πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; Καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς· ὅτι οὐδέποτε
ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ
24 ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. Πᾶς οὖν
ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους
καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς, ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν ἀνδρὶ
φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν
25 αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. Καὶ κατέβη
ἡ βροχή, καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοί, καὶ
ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπεσον
τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ· καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθε-
26 μελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. Καὶ
πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τού-
τους, καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὁμοιωθή-
σεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε
27 τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον. Καὶ
κατέβη ἡ βροχή, καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποτα-
μοί, καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσ-
έκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ· καὶ ἔπεσε,
καὶ ἦν ἡ πτῶσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.

44 Ἕκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου
καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκαν-
θῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου
τρυγῶσι σταφυλήν.—
43 Οὐ γάρ ἐστι δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν
καρπὸν σαπρόν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν
ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν.—
45 Ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ
θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέ-
ρει τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρω-
πος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς
καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν·
ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας
λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, κύριε, κύριε, καὶ οὐ
47 ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω; Πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος
πρός με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων
καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν, τίνι
48 ἐστὶν ὅμοιος. Ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ
οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ
ἐβάθυνε καὶ ἔθηκε θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν
πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ γενομένης προς-
ἔρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ,
καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσε σαλεῦσαι αὐτήν· τεθε-
49 μελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. Ὁ δὲ
ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὅμοιός ἐστιν
ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ
τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου, ᾗ προσέρ-
ρηξεν ὁ ποταμός, καὶ εὐθέως ἔπεσε,
καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας
ἐκείνης μέγα.

MATTH. VII.

28 *Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὅτε συνετέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήσσοντο οἱ*
29 *ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ*
ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς.

VIII. 1 *Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί.*

§ 42. The healing of the Centurion's servant.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. VIII. 5—13.

5 *Εἰσελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ εἰς Καπερ-*
ναοὺμ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατόνταρχος
παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν

6 καὶ λέγων· *κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου βέβλη-*
ται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός, δεινῶς
7 *βασανιζόμενος. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ*
Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω αὐ-
8 *τόν. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος*
ἔφη· κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανός, ἵνα μου
ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ μόνον
εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου.
9 *Καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ*
ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώ-
τας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· πορεύθητι, καὶ
πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ· ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρ-
χεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· ποίησον
10 *τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ*
Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε καὶ εἶπε τοῖς
ἀκολουθοῦσιν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ
ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὗρον.
11 *Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατο-*
λῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἥξουσι καὶ ἀνακλιθή-
σονται μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ
Ἰακὼβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν,
12 οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ *τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσον-*
ται εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ
ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν
13 *ὀδόντων. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ*
ἑκατοντάρχῃ· ὕπαγε, καὶ ὡς ἐπίστευ-
σας γενηθήτω σοι. καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.

LUKE VII. 1—10.

1 *Ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ ῥήματα*
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλ-
2 *θεν εἰς Καπερναούμ. Ἑκατοντάρχου*
δέ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς ἔχων ἤμελλε
3 *τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος. Ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ*
ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐρωτῶν
4 *αὐτόν, ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. Οἱ δὲ παραγε-*
νόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως λέγον-
τες· ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν, ᾧ παρέξει τοῦτο·
5 *ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν*
συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ᾠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν.
6 *Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς.*
ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος
ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπεμψε πρὸς αὐτὸν
ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος φίλους λέγων αὐτῷ·
κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γάρ εἰμι ἱκα-
νός, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς·
7 *διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρός σε*
ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσε-
8 *ται ὁ παῖς μου. Καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄν-*
θρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος,
ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ
λέγω τούτῳ· πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύ-
εται· καὶ ἄλλῳ· ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται·
καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· ποίησον τοῦτο,
9 *καὶ ποιεῖ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ*
Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν, καὶ στρα-
φεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ
εἶπε· λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ
τοσαύτην πίστιν εὗρον.

10 *Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες*
εἰς τὸν οἶκον εὗρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα
δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

§ 43. The raising of the Widow's son.—*Nain.*

LUKE VII. 11—17.

11 *Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἑξῆς, ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναΐν, καὶ συνεπορεύ-*
12 *οντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἱκανοὶ καὶ ὄχλος πολύς. Ὡς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πύλῃ*
τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδού, ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκώς, υἱὸς μονογενὴς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
13 *αὕτη χήρα, καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς [ἦν] σὺν αὐτῇ. Καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ*
14 *κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· μὴ κλαῖε. Καὶ προσελθὼν ἥψατο*
τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν. καὶ εἶπε· νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι.
15 *Καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐ-*
16 *τοῦ. Ἔλαβε δὲ φόβος ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες· ὅτι προφή-*
17 *της μέγας ἐγήγερται ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ*
ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.

§ 44. John the Baptist in prison sends Disciples to Jesus.—*Galilee: Capernaum?*

MATTH. XI. 2—19.

2 *Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης, ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ*
δεσμωτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
πέμψας δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
3 *εἶπεν αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος,*
ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν;

4 *Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐ-*
τοῖς· πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰω-
5 *άννῃ, ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· τυ-*
φλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι καὶ χωλοὶ περιπα-
τοῦσι, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται καὶ κωφοὶ
ἀκούουσι, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται καὶ πτω-
6 *χοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται.*[a] *Καὶ μακάριός*
ἐστιν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.
7 *Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ*
Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάν-
νου· τί ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεά-
σασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευό-
8 *μενον; Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; ἄν-*
θρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἠμφι-

LUKE VII. 18—35.

18 *Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθη-*
19 *ταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. Καὶ*
προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔπεμψε
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων· σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχό-
20 *μενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; Παρα-*
γενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον· Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτι-
στὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρός σε λέγων· σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ
21 *ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; Ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς ἀπὸ*
νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς
22 *ἐχαρίσατο τὸ βλέπειν. Καὶ ἀπο-*
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πο-
ρευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ, ἃ εἴ-
δετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀνα-
βλέπουσι, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι, λεπροὶ
καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι, νεκροὶ
ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται·
23 *καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκαν-*
24 *δαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί. Ἀπελθόντων δὲ*
τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου, ἤρξατο λέγειν
πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου· τί
ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσα-
σθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμε-
25 *νον; Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν;*
ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἠμφι-

5. [a] Comp. Is. 35, 5 sq.

MATTH. XI.

εσμένον; ἰδού, οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσίν.
9 Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προ-
10 φήτου. Οὗτος γάρ ἐστι, περὶ οὗ γέγραπται·[a] ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμ-
11 προσθέν σου. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐ-
12 ρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. Ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ βιασταὶ ἁρπάζουσιν αὐ-
13 τήν. Πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου προεφήτευσαν.
14 Καὶ εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν
15 Ἠλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι.[b] Ὁ ἔχων
16 ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Τίνι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδίοις ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθημένοις καὶ προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἑταίροις αὐτῶν
17 καὶ λέγουσιν· ηὐλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ
18 οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. Ἦλθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσι·
19 δαιμόνιον ἔχει. Ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. Καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.

LUKE VII.

εσμένον; ἰδού, οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς
26 βασιλείοις εἰσίν. Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου·
27 Οὗτός ἐστι, περὶ οὗ γέγραπται·[a] ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν
28 ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οὐδείς ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστι.
29 (Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν θεὸν βαπτισθέν-
30 τες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ
31 βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.) Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς
32 ταύτης; καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; Ὁμοιοί εἰσι παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις καὶ λέγουσιν· ηὐλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ
33 οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. Ἐλήλυθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς μήτε ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε οἶνον πίνων, καὶ λέγετε· δαιμό-
34 νιον ἔχει. Ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε· ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, φίλος τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρ-
35 τωλῶν. Καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.

§ 45. Reflections of Jesus on appealing to his mighty Works.—*Capernaum?*

MATTH. XI. 20—30.

20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις, ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ,
21 ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν· Οὐαί σοι, Χοραζίν, οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδάν· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ

[a] 10 etc. Mal. 3, 1. [b] 14. Mal. 4, 5.

MATTH. XI.

22 μετενόησαν. Πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν· Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
23 κρίσεως, ἢ ὑμῖν. Καὶ σύ, Καπερναούμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ἕως
ᾅδου καταβιβασθήσῃ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν
24 σοί, ἔμειναν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον. Πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτό-
τερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ σοί.
25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ,
κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν,
26 καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις. Ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμ-
27 προσθέν σου. Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγι-
νώσκει τὸν υἱόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς
28 καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. Δεῦτε πρός με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες
29 καὶ πεφορτισμένοι· κἀγὼ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. Ἄρατε τὸν ζυγόν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πρᾶός εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὑρήσετε ἀνά-
30 παυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν. Ὁ γὰρ ζυγός μου χρηστὸς καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου
ἐλαφρόν ἐστιν.

§ 46. While sitting at meat with a Pharisee, Jesus is anointed by a woman who had been a sinner.—*Capernaum?*

LUKE VII. 36—50.

36 Ἠρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἵνα φάγῃ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς
37 τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ Φαρισαίου ἀνεκλίθη. Καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἥτις ἦν ἁμαρ-
τωλός, ἐπιγνοῦσα, ὅτι ἀνάκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβα-
38 στρον μύρου [1] καὶ στᾶσα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω κλαίουσα, ἤρξατο
βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσι· καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέ-
39 μασσε, καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλειφε τῷ μύρῳ. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρι-
σαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· οὗτος εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν
40 ἄν, τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνή, ἥτις ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλός ἐστι. Καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ φησι· διδά-
41 σκαλε, εἰπέ. Δύο χρεωφειλέται ἦσαν δανειστῇ τινι· ὁ εἷς ὤφειλε δηνάρια
42 πεντακόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. Μὴ ἐχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι, ἀμφο-
43 τέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν, εἰπέ, πλεῖον αὐτὸν ἀγαπήσει; Ἀποκριθεὶς
δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν· ὑπολαμβάνω, ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
44 ὀρθῶς ἔκρινας. Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· βλέπεις ταύ-
την τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ
ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέ μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ [τῆς
45 κεφαλῆς] αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξε. Φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δέ, ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον,
46 οὐ διέλιπε καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας. Ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλήν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας·
47 αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ ἤλειψέ μου τοὺς πόδας. Οὗ χάριν, λέγω σοι, ἀφέωνται αἱ ἁμαρ-
τίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἠγάπησε πολύ· ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ.
48 49 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ· ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. Καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι
50 λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· τίς οὗτός ἐστιν, ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίησιν; Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὴν
γυναῖκα· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

§ 47. Jesus, with the Twelve, makes a second circuit in Galilee.

LUKE VIII. 1—3.

1 *Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς, καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευε κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην κηρύσσων*
2 *καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ* ¹ *καὶ*
γυναῖκές τινες, αἳ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν,
3 *Μαρία, ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή, ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει,* ¹ *καὶ Ἰωάννα,*
γυνὴ Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρῴδου, καὶ Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διη-
κόνουν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς.

§ 48. The healing of a Demoniac. The Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme.—*Galilee.*

MARK III. 19—30.

19 20 —*Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον·* ¹ *καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς*
21 *μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν·*
ἔλεγον γάρ· ὅτι ἐξέστη.

MATTH. XII. 22—37. LUKE XI. 14, 15, 17—23.

22 *Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζό-*
μενος, τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός, καὶ ἐθερά-
πευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ 14 *Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ*
23 *κωφὸν καὶ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. Καὶ* *αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν· ἐγένετο δὲ τοῦ δαι-*
ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον· *μονίου ἐξελθόντος, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός·*
μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς MARK III. *καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι.*
24 *Δαυίδ; Οἱ δὲ Φαρι-* 22 *Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ* 15 *Τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ-*
σαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον· *ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων κατα-* *πον· ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρ-*
οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ *βάντες ἔλεγον· ὅτι Βεελ-* *χοντι τῶν δαιμονίων*
δαιμόνια, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ *ζεβοὺλ ἔχει, καί· ὅτι ἐν* *ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.—*
Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν *τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμο-* 17 *Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν*
25 *δαιμονίων. Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ* *νίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμό-* *τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν*
Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις 23 *νια. Καὶ προσκαλεσά-* *αὐτοῖς· πᾶσα βασιλεία*
αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· *μενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παρα-* *ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖ-*
πᾶσα βασιλεία μερι- *βολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς·* *σα ἐρημοῦται, καὶ οἶκος*
σθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρη- *πῶς δύναται σατανᾶς* 18 *ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει. Εἰ δὲ*
μοῦται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις *σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν;* *καὶ ὁ σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυ-*
ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' 24 *Καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ'* *τὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς*
ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθήσεται. *ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύ-* *σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία*
26 *Καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν* *ναται σταθῆναι ἡ βασι-* *αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε, ἐν*
σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' 25 *λεία ἐκείνη· καὶ ἐὰν οἰ-* *Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλειν με*
ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς *κία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,* 19 *τὰ δαιμόνια. Εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ*
οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασι- *οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ* *ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω*
27 *λεία αὐτοῦ; Καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ* 26 *οἰκία ἐκείνη· καὶ εἰ ὁ σα-* *τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν*
ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω *τανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν* *ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ*
τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ *καὶ μεμέρισται, οὐ δύνα-* *τοῦτο κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐ-*

MATTH. XII.

ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν
28 ἔσονται κριταί. Εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια,
ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ
29 βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἢ πῶς δύναταί τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δήσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν
30 αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει; Ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων
31 μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν· πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀν-
32 θρώποις. Καὶ ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ

MARK III.

ται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει.

27 Οὐδεὶς δύναται τὰ σκεύη τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δήσῃ· καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει.

28 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ αἱ
29 βλασφημίαι, ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς
30 τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου κρίσεως. Ὅτι ἔλεγον· πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει.

LUKE XI.

τοὶ ἔσονται. Εἰ δὲ ἐν
20 δακτύλῳ θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.
21 Ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυλάσσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ
ἐστὶ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐ-
22 τοῦ· ἐπὰν δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἴρει, ἐφ' ᾗ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα
23 αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν. Ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

υἱοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου,
33 οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. Ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλόν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν· ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρόν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκε-
34 ται. Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πονηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ γὰρ
35 τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. Ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ [τῆς καρδίας] ἐκβάλλει τὰ ἀγαθά· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος
36 ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργόν, ὃ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀποδώσουσι περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως.
37 Ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων σου δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.

§ 49. The Scribes and Pharisees seek a sign. Our Lord's reflections.—*Galilee.*

MATTH. XII. 38—45.

38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησάν τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων λέγοντες· διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον
39 ἰδεῖν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται

LUKE XI. 16, 24—36.

16 Ἕτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες σημεῖον παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ.—

29 Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροιζομένων ἤρξατο λέγειν· ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη πονηρά ἐστι· σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται

MATTH. XII.

αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ
40 προφήτου. Ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν
τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας
καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας,[a] οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς
41 τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. Ἄνδρες
Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ
κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ
κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν, ὅτι μετενόησαν
εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ·[b] καὶ ἰδού,
42 πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. Βασίλισσα νότου
ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς
γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν,
ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς
ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος·[c] καὶ
ἰδού, πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

43 Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα
ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται
δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυ-
44 σιν, καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκει. Τότε λέγει·
ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν
ἐξῆλθον. Καὶ ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σχολά-
ζοντα, σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.
45 Τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει
μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα
πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα
κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν
πρώτων. οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ
ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.

LUKE XI.

αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ
30 προφήτου. Καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς
σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευίταις,[a] οὕτως ἔσται
καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ
ταύτῃ.—
32 Ἄνδρες Νινευῖ ἀναστήσονται ἐν
τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης
καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν, ὅτι με-
τενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ·[b] καὶ
31 ἰδού, πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε.—Βασίλισσα
νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ
τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ
κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν
περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν
Σολομῶνος·[c] καὶ ἰδού, πλεῖον Σολο-
33 μῶνος ὧδε.—Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἅψας εἰς
κρυπτὴν τίθησιν οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον,
ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν.
34 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ὅταν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός
σου ἁπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἐστιν· ἐὰν δὲ
35 πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. Σκόπει οὖν, μὴ τὸ φῶς
36 τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. Εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν,
μὴ ἔχον τι μέρος σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον, ὡς ὅταν
ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζῃ σε.—
24 Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι'
ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν,
καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον λέγει· ὑποστρέψω εἰς
25 τὸν οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον. Καὶ
ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κε-
26 κοσμημένον. Τότε πορεύεται καὶ
παραλαμβάνει ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα
πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα
κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν
πρώτων.
27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν
ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ
ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακαρία ἡ κοιλία
28 ἡ βαστάσασά σε, καὶ μαστοί, οὓς ἐθήλασα. Αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπε· μενοῦνγε μακάριοι
οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες αὐτόν.

[a] 40 etc. Jon. 2, 1. [1, 17.] [b] 41 etc. Jon. 3, 4. 5. [c] 42 etc. 1 K. 10, 1 sq.

§ 50. The true Disciples of Christ his nearest relatives.—*Galilee.*

Matth. XII. 46—50.	Mark III. 31—35.	Luke VIII. 19—21.
46 Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰστήκεισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆ-	31 Ἔρχονται οὖν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἑστῶτες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν 32 φωνοῦντες αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐ-	19 Παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον.
47 σαι. Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ἑστήκασι, ζητοῦντές σοι	τόν· εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ζη-	20 Καὶ ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ, λεγόντων· ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἑστήκασιν ἔξω ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες.
48 λαλῆσαι. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ εἰπόντι αὐτῷ· τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου, καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ	33 τοῦσί σε. Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου;	21 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς·
49 ἀδελφοί μου; Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί	34 Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος κύκλῳ τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν καθημένους λέγει· ἴδε, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί	
50 μου. Ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.	35 μου. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφή μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστί.	μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες αὐτόν.

§ 51. At a Pharisee's table, Jesus denounces woes against the Pharisees and others.—*Galilee.*

Luke XI. 37—54.

37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι ἠρώτα αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖός τις, ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ.
38 εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. Ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν, ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβα-
39 πτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε, τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει
40 ἁρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. Ἄφρονες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν
41 ἐποίησε; πλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πάντα καθαρὰ ὑμῖν
42 ἐστιν. Ἀλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πήγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ.
43 ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγο-
44 ραῖς. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί· ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἴδασιν.

LUKE XI.

45 Ἀποκριθεὶς δέ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς
46 ὑβρίζεις. Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαί, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἑνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς
47 φορτίοις. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες
48 ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. Ἄρα μαρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν
πατέρων ὑμῶν, ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ
49 μνημεῖα. Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ εἶπεν· ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προ-
50 φήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσι καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν, ¹ ἵνα ἐκζη-
τηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου,
51 ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, ¹ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου, τοῦ
ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου.[a] ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθή-
52 σεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα
53 τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσήλθετε, καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε. Λέγον-
τος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
54 δεινῶς ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, ¹ ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτόν,
ζητοῦντες θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.

§ 52. Jesus discourses to his Disciples and the multitude.—*Galilee.*

LUKE XII. 1—59.

1 Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους,
ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον· προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς
2 ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. Οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστίν,
3 ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. Ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ
σκοτίᾳ εἴπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὖς ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς
4 ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου· μὴ
φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισσό-
5 τερόν τι ποιῆσαι. Ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν, τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ
ἀποκτεῖναι ἐξουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον
6 φοβήθητε. Οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλεῖται ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ
7 ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν
8 πᾶσαι ἠριθμηνται. μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. Λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν· πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς
9 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ· ὁ δὲ
ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων
10 τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται
αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. Ὅταν δὲ
προσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ
12 μεριμνᾶτε, πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσησθε ἢ τί εἴπητε· τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει
ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.
13 Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου· διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι

[a] 51. Gen. 4, 8. 2 Chr. 24, 20 sq.

LUKE XII.

μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. 14 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησε
δικαστὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; 15 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁρᾶτε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε
ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν
ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. 16 Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων· ἀνθρώπου τινὸς
πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα· 17 καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· τί ποιήσω; ὅτι
οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς μου. 18 Καὶ εἶπε· τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου
τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γενήματά
μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθά μου, 19 καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου· ψυχή, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα
εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. 20 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός· ἄφρον,
ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχήν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνι ἔσ-
ται; 21 Οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων ἑαυτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν πλουτῶν.

22 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ
ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σώματι, τί ἐνδύσησθε. 23 Ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστι
τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. 24 Κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὐ
σπείρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οἷς οὐκ ἔστι ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς
τρέφει αὐτούς. πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν. 25 Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν
μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἕνα; 26 Εἰ οὖν οὔτε
ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; 27 Κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα,
πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ οὐδὲ νήθει. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ
αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἓν τούτων. 28 Εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ σήμερον ὄντα
καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσι, πόσῳ μᾶλλον
ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι. 29 Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε, τί φάγητε ἢ τί πίητε, καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζε-
σθε. 30 Ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν,
ὅτι χρῄζετε τούτων. 31 Πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα
προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. 32 Μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον, ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ
ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. 33 Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε
ἐλεημοσύνην. ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλει-
πτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτης οὐκ ἐγγίζει οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει. 34 Ὅπου γάρ
ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται. 35 Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ
ὀσφύες περιεζωσμέναι καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις
προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀναλύσει ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα ἐλθόντος
καὶ κρούσαντος εὐθέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. 36 Μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς
ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὑρήσει γρηγοροῦντας· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ
ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. 37 Καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέ-
ρᾳ φυλακῇ καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτω, μακάριοί εἰσιν οἱ δοῦλοι
ἐκεῖνοι. 38 Τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ ὁ κλέπτης
ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἀφῆκε διορυγῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. 39 Καὶ
ὑμεῖς οὖν γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι, ὅτι ᾗ ὥρᾳ οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.
40 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις, ἢ καὶ
πρὸς πάντας; 41 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος· τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος καὶ φρόνι-
μος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ
σιτομέτριον; 42 Μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει
ποιοῦντα οὕτως. 43 Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ κατα-

LUKE XII.

45 στήσει αὐτόν. Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· χρονίζει ὁ κύριός
μου ἔρχεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ
46 πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι· ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, ᾗ οὐ προσδοκᾷ,
καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ, ᾗ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπί-
47 στων θήσει. Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ
48 ἑτοιμάσας μηδὲ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ
γνούς, ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολύ,
πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολύ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν
49 50 αὐτόν. Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω, εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη; Βάπτισμα
51 δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι, ἕως οὗ τελεσθῇ; Δοκεῖτε, ὅτι εἰρήνην
52 παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἢ διαμερισμόν. Ἔσονται γὰρ
ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν οἴκῳ ἑνὶ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶ καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισί.
53 Διαμερισθήσεται πατὴρ ἐφ' υἱῷ καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί, μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρὶ καὶ θυ-
γάτηρ ἐπὶ μητρί, πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθερὰν
αὐτῆς.
54 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις· ὅταν ἴδητε τὴν νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν,
55 εὐθέως λέγετε· ὄμβρος ἔρχεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτω. Καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα,
56 λέγετε· ὅτι καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. Ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ
57 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε; Τί δὲ
58 καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον: Ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου
ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ
σε πρὸς τὸν κριτήν, καὶ ὁ κριτής σε παραδῷ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ σε
59 βάλῃ εἰς φυλακήν. Λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον
λεπτὸν ἀποδῷς.

§ 53. The slaughter of certain Galileans. Parable of the barren Fig-tree.—*Galilee.*

LUKE XIII. 1—9.

1 Παρῆσαν δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων,
2 ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξε μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· δοκεῖτε, ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς
3 Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα πεπόνθασιν; Οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ
4 μετανοῆτε, πάντες ὡσαύτως ἀπολεῖσθε. Ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ, ἐφ' οὓς
ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε, ὅτι οὗτοι ὀφει-
λέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ;
5 6 Οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοῆτε, πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολεῖσθε. Ἔλεγε δὲ
ταύτην τὴν παραβολήν· συκῆν εἶχέ τις ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην·
7 καὶ ἦλθε ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ οὐχ εὗρεν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν·
ἰδού, τρία ἔτη ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκω· ἔκκοψον
8 αὐτήν· ἵνα τί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἄφες
9 αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτὴν καὶ βάλω κόπριαν· κἂν
μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.

§ 54. Parable of the Sower.—*Lake of Galilee: Near Capernaum?*

MATTH. XIII. 1—23.

1 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐξελθὼν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ
2 τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνήχθησαν πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς
τὸ πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθῆσθαι· καὶ
πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν
3 αἰγιαλὸν εἱστήκει. Καὶ
ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ
ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέγων·

ἰδού, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων
4 τοῦ σπείρειν. Καὶ ἐν
τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ἃ μὲν
ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν·
καὶ ἦλθε τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ
κατέφαγεν αὐτά.
5 Ἄλλα
δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώ-
δη, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν
πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξ-
ανέτειλε διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν
6 βάθος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ
ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ
ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη.
7 Ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς
ἀκάνθας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν
αἱ ἄκανθαι καὶ ἀπέπνι-
ξαν αὐτά.
8 Ἄλλα δὲ
ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν
καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρ-
πόν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατόν, ὃ δὲ
ἑξήκοντα, ὃ δὲ τριά-
κοντα.

9 Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀ-
κουέτω.

10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ

MARK IV. 1—25.

1 Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρα
τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνήχθη πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολύς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμ-
βάντα εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καθῆσθαι ἐν
τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος
πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν.

2 Καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς
ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλά,
καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ
3 διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἀκούετε·
ἰδού, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων
4 τοῦ σπεῖραι. Καὶ ἐγένε-
το ἐν τῷ σπείρειν ὃ μὲν
ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,
καὶ ἦλθε τὰ πετεινὰ
[τοῦ οὐρανοῦ] καὶ κατέ-
5 φαγεν αὐτό. Ἄλλο δὲ
ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες,
ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολ-
λήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέ-
τειλε διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν
6 βάθος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ
ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ
ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη.
7 Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς
ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν
αἱ ἄκανθαι καὶ συνέ-
πνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν
8 οὐκ ἔδωκε. Καὶ ἄλλο
ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν
καλήν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρ-
πὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ
αὐξάνοντα, καὶ ἔφερεν
ἓν τριάκοντα καὶ ἓν ἑξή-
κοντα καὶ ἓν ἑκατόν.
9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν [αὐτοῖς]·
ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀ-
κουέτω.

LUKE VIII. 4—18.

4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου
πολλοῦ καὶ τῶν κατὰ
πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων
πρὸς αὐτόν, εἶπε διὰ
5 παραβολῆς· ἐξῆλθεν ὁ
σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι τὸν
σπόρον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐν
τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ὃ μὲν
ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,
καὶ κατεπατήθη, καὶ τὰ
πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
6 κατέφαγεν αὐτό. Καὶ
ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν
πέτραν, καὶ φυὲν ἐξη-
ράνθη διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν
ἰκμάδα.

7 Καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν
μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ
συμφυεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι
ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό.
8 Καὶ ἕτερον
ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν
ἀγαθήν, καὶ φυὲν ἐποί-
ησε καρπὸν ἑκατονται-
πλασίονα.

Ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει·
ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀ-
κουέτω.

9 Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν

MATTH. XIII.

μαθηταὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· διὰ τί ἐν παραβολαῖς λα-
11 λεῖς αὐτοῖς; Ὁ δὲ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· 11 ὅτι ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι
τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασι-
λείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἐκεί-
12 νοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. Ὅς-
τις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται
αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευθή-
σεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθή-
13 σεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. Διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβο-
λαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι
βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσι 12 ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσι
καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκού- καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι, καὶ ἀκού-
ουσιν, οὐδὲ συνιοῦσι. οντες ἀκούωσι καὶ μὴ
14 Καὶ ἀναπληροῦται αὐ- συνιῶσι·[a] μήποτε ἐπι-
τοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαΐ- στρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἁμαρτήματα.
ου, ἡ λέγουσα·[a] ἀκοῇ
ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε.
15 Ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶ βαρέως ἤκου-
σαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλ-
μοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι,
16 καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. Ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέπουσι,
17 καὶ τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀκούει. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προ-
φῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπε-
θύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέ- 13 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν
πετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ παραβολὴν ταύτην; καὶ
ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παρα-
18 οὐκ ἤκουσαν. Ὑμεῖς οὖν 14 βολὰς γνώσεσθε; Ὁ
ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβο- σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπεί-
λὴν τοῦ σπείροντος. 15 ρει. Οὗτοι δέ εἰσιν οἱ
19 Παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ὅπου
λόγον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ
μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως
πονηρὸς καὶ ἁρπάζει τὸ ἔρχεται ὁ σατανᾶς καὶ
ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρ- αἴρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐ-
δίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν σπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς καρ-
ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν σπα- 16 δίαις αὐτῶν. Καὶ οὗ-
20 ρείς. Ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πε- τοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ
τρώδη σπαρείς, οὗτός τὰ πετρώδη σπειρόμενοι,

MARK IV.

μόνας, ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παραβολήν. 10 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται·

LUKE VIII.

οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, τίς εἴη ἡ παραβολὴ αὕτη· 10 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς,

ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσι καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν.[a]

11 Ἔστι δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ 12 λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. Οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούοντες· εἶτα ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν.

13 Οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, οἵ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λό-

[a] 14 etc. Is. 6, 9. 10.

MATTH. XIII.

ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν·
21 οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστι· γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθὺς σκαν-
22 δαλίζεται. Ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον· καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται.
23 Ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ συνιών· ὃς δὴ καρποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατόν, ὁ δὲ ἑξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα.

MARK IV.

οἳ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν.
17 Καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν· εἶτα, γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται. Καὶ
18 ἄλλοι εἰσὶν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι· οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον
19 ἀκούοντες, [1] καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ αἰῶνος [τούτου] καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευόμεναι συμπνίγουσι τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος
20 γίνεται. Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσι τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἓν τριάκοντα καὶ ἓν ἑξήκοντα καὶ ἓν ἑκατόν.

LUKE VIII.

γον· καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἳ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσι καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται.
14 Τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται καὶ οὐ τελεσφοροῦσι.
15 Τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν, οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον κατέχουσι καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

MARK IV.

21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· μήτι ὁ λύχνος ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν
22 λυχνίαν ἐπιτεθῇ; Οὐ γάρ ἐστί τι κρυπτόν, ὃ ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φα-
23 νερὸν ἔλθῃ. Εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν,
24 ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· βλέπετε, τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσε-
25 ται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

LUKE VIII.

16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἅψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας ἐπιτίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς.
17 Οὐ γάρ ἐστι κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ φανερὸν γενήσεται, οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται καὶ εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ. Βλέπετε οὖν, πῶς ἀκούετε· ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ ἔχῃ, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

§ 55. Parable of the Tares. Other Parables.—*Near Capernaum?*

MATTH. XIII. 24—53.

24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρα-
25 νῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπείροντι καλὸν σπέρμα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ. Ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν
τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἔσπειρε ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ
26 σίτου καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. Ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε
27 ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια. Προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον
αὐτῷ· κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν ἔχει ζιζά-
28 νια; Ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς· ἐχθρὸς ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι εἶπον
29 αὐτῷ· θέλεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; Ὁ δὲ ἔφη· οὔ· μήποτε συλλέ-
30 γοντες τὰ ζιζάνια ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον. Ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι
ἀμφότερα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς·
συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δέσμας, πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι
αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.

MARK IV. 26—34.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν σπό-
27 ρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος
28 βλαστάνῃ καὶ μηκύνηται, ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. Αὐτομάτη γὰρ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ,
29 πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα πλήρη σῖτον ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. Ὅταν δὲ παραδῷ
ὁ καρπός, εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸν δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

MATTH. XIII.

31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν
οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐ-
32 τοῦ· ὃ μικρότερον μέν ἐστι πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων· ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μεῖζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστί, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς
33 κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.

34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς
35 παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος[a]· ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.

30 Καὶ ἔλεγε· τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἢ ἐν ποίᾳ παρα-
31 βολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; Ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ὃς, ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος πάντων τῶν σπερμά-
32 των ἐστὶ τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.

33 Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἠδύ-
34 νατο ἀκούειν. Χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπέλυε πάντα.

[a] 35. Ps. 78, 2.

MATTH. XIII.

36 *Τότε ἀφεὶς τοὺς ὄχλους ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ προσῆλθον*
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων
37 *τοῦ ἀγροῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν*
38 *ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ὁ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστιν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί*
39 *εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνιά εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ· ὁ δὲ*
ἐχθρός, ὁ σπείρας αὐτά, ἐστὶν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνός
40 *ἐστιν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοί εἰσιν. Ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ πυρὶ*
41 *κατακαίεται· οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου. Ἀποστελεῖ ὁ*
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας
42 *αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐ-*
τοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόν-
43 *των. Τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν, ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν.*
44 *ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν*
θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὑρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψε, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς
χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πωλεῖ καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.
45 *Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ, ζητοῦντι καλοὺς*
46 *μαργαρίτας· ὃς εὑρὼν ἕνα πολύτιμον μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέπρακε πάντα ὅσα*
47 *εἶχε, καὶ ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν. Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ*
48 *βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ἣν, ὅτε ἐπλη-*
ρώθη, ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς
49 *ἀγγεῖα, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. Οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος·*
ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσι τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων,
50 *καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ*
βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
51 *Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ναί, κύριε.*
52 *Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν*
τῶν οὐρανῶν ὁμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυ-
ροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.
53 *Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετῆρεν ἐκεῖθεν.*

§ 56. Jesus directs to cross the Lake. Incidents. The Tempest stilled.—*Lake of Galilee.*

MATTH. VIII. 18—27.	MARK IV. 35—41.	LUKE VIII. 22–25. IX. 57–62.
18 *Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν.*	35 *Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης· διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.*	22 *Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης·—*
MATTH. VIII.		LUKE IX.
19 *Καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι,*		57 *Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, εἶπέ τις πρὸς αὐτόν·*
20 *ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ*		*ἀκολουθήσω σοι, ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ,*

MATTH. VIII.

ὁ Ἰησοῦς· αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει, ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ.
21 Ἕτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα
22 μου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.

LUKE IX.

58 κύριε. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ
59 ἔχει, ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον· ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε· κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι
60 πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς, σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασι-
61 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἶπε δὲ καὶ ἕτερος· ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου.
62 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω εὔθετός ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

MATTH. VIII.

23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ
24 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδού, σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς
25 δὲ ἐκάθευδε. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ [αὐτοῦ] ἤγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· κύριε, σῶσον
26 ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί δειλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη.

MARK IV.

36 Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοῖα ἦν
37 μετ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ γίνεται λαῖλαψ ἀνέμου μεγάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζε-
38 σθαι. Καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ διεγείρουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι,
39 ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; Καὶ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θαλάσσῃ· σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη.
40 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί δειλοί ἐστε
41 οὕτω; πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; Καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· τίς ἄρα οὗτός

LUKE VIII.

22 —καὶ ἀνήχθησαν.
23 Πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο καὶ ἐκινδύνευον.

24 Προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· ἐπιστάτα, ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη.

25 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· ποῦ ἐστιν ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους· τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι

27 Οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες· ποτα-

MATTH VIII.

πός ἐστιν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ ;

MARK IV.

ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ ;

LUKE VIII.

καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ ;

§ 57. The two Demoniacs of Gadara.—*S. E. coast of the Lake of Galilee.*

MATTH. VIII. 28—34. IX. 1.

28 Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν, εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν, ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι, ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης.

29 Καὶ ἰδού, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες· τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ ; ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς ;

MARK V. 1—21.

1 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γα-
2 δαρηνῶν. Καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθέως ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν
3 πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ,[1] ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνήμασι· καὶ οὔτε ἁλύσεσιν οὐδεὶς ἠδύ-
4 νατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι,[1] διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἁλύσεσι δεδέσθαι καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἁλύσεις, καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετρίφθαι·
5 καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτὸν ἴσχυε δαμάσαι. Καὶ διαπαντός, νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ἐν τοῖς μνήμασι καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσιν ἦν κράζων
6 καὶ κατακόπτων ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἔδραμε
7 καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ,[1] καὶ κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε· τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου ; ὁρκίζω σε τὸν Θεόν, μή με βασανί-
8 σῃς. Ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ· ἔξελθε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

LUKE VIII. 26—40.

26 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
27 Ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, ὃς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν, καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδιδύσκετο καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν.

28 Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἀνακράξας προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε· τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου ; δέομαί σου, μη
29 με βασανίσῃς. Παρήγγειλε γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδεσμεῖτο ἁλύσεσι καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαῤῥήσσων τὰ δεσμὰ ἠλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ

MARK V.

9 Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· τί σοι ὄνομα ; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· λεγεὼν ὄνομά
10 μοι, ὅτι πολλοί ἐσμεν. Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλά, ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.

30 δαίμονος εἰς τὰς ἐρήμους. Ἐπηρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· τί σοί ἐστιν ὄνομα ; ὁ δὲ εἶπε· λεγεών· ὅτι
31 δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς αὐτόν. Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτόν, ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον[1] ἀπελθεῖν.

MATTH. VIII.

30 Ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐ-
τῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων πολ-
31 λῶν βοσκομένη. Οἱ δὲ
δαίμονες παρεκάλουν
αὐτὸν λέγοντες· εἰ ἐκ-
βάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἐπίτρεψον
ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
32 ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. Καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑπάγετε.
οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλ-
θον εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν
χοίρων. καὶ ἰδού, ὥρμη-
σε πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη [τῶν
χοίρων] κατὰ τοῦ κρημ-
νοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν,
καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς
ὕδασιν.
33 Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες
ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόν-
τες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπ-
ήγγειλαν πάντα καὶ
τὰ τῶν δαιμονιζομέ-
34 νων. Καὶ ἰδού, πᾶσα
ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς
συνάντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ·
καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν πα-
ρεκάλεσαν, ὅπως μεταβῇ
ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

MARK V.

11 Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ
ὄρει ἀγέλη χοίρων με-
12 γάλη βοσκομένη. Καὶ
παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν
[πάντες] οἱ δαίμονες
λέγοντες· πέμψον ἡμᾶς
εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς
13 αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. Καὶ
ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς εὐθέ-
ως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἐξελ-
θόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ
ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον εἰς
τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμη-
σεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ
κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
σαν (ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισ-
χίλιοι), καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν
14 τῇ θαλάσσῃ. Οἱ δὲ βό-
σκοντες αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον
καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν
πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀ-
γρούς· καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν,
15 τί ἐστι τὸ γεγονός. Καὶ
ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν
δαιμονιζό-
μενον καθήμενον καὶ ἱματι-
σμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, τὸν
ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγεῶνα· καὶ ἐ-
16 φοβήθησαν. Καὶ διηγήσαντο
αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο
17 περὶ τῶν χοίρων. Καὶ
ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐ-
τὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν
ὁρίων αὐ-
18 τῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον
παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθείς, ἵνα
19 ᾖ μετ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν,
ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ· ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶ-
κόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σούς, καὶ ἀνάγγει-

LUKE VIII.

32 Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοί-
ρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομένων
ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρεκά-
λουν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἐπιτρέ-
ψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους
εἰσελθεῖν. καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν
αὐτοῖς.
33 Ἐξελθόντα
δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθον εἰς
τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμη-
σεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ
κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην
καὶ ἀπεπνίγη.
34 Ἰδόντες
δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γε-
γονὸς ἔφυγον καὶ ἀπήγ-
γειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ
35 εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς. Ἐξῆλ-
θον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός,
καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν καὶ εὗρον καθή-
μενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον,
ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξεληλύθει,
ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα παρὰ
τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐφοβήθη-
36 σαν. Ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς καὶ
οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐσώθη
37 ὁ δαιμονισθείς. Καὶ
ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἅπαν
τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώ-
ρου τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν
ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν,
ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς
δὲ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ὑπέστρεψεν.
38 Ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ
ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν
αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς

MARK V.

λον αὐτοῖς, ὅσα σοι ὁ κύριος πεποίηκε
20 καὶ ἠλέησέ σε. Καὶ ἀπῆλθε καὶ
ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει,
ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ
πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.

LUKE VIII.

39 λέγων· ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου
καὶ διηγοῦ, ὅσα ἐποίησέ σοι ὁ θεός.
Καὶ ἀπῆλθε καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν
κηρύσσων, ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς.

MATTH. IX.

1 Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ
πλοῖον διεπέρασε, καὶ
ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν
πόλιν.

MARK V.

21 Καὶ διαπεράσαντος
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν, συν-
ήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ'
αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν.

LUKE VIII.

40 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ
ὑποστρέψαι τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν, ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν
ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάν-
τες προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν.

§ 58. Levi's Feast.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. IX. 10—17.

10 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ
ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰ-
κίᾳ, καὶ ἰδού, πολλοὶ
τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ
ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο
τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μα-
θηταῖς αὐτοῦ.

11 Καὶ
ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ· διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν
τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτω-
λῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκα-
λος ὑμῶν;

12 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. οὐ χρείαν
ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες
ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς
13 ἔχοντες. Πορευθέντες
δὲ μάθετε, τί ἐστιν·
ἔλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυ-
σίαν.[a] οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον
καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλ'
ἁμαρτωλοὺς [εἰς μετάνοιαν].

MARK II. 15—22.

15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
κατακεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν
τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολ-
λοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρ-
τωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ
Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθη-
ταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν γὰρ
πολλοί, καὶ ἠκολούθη-
σαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ γραμ-
16 ματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα
μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
ἁμαρτωλῶν ἔλεγον τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· τί ὅτι
μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ
17 πίνει; Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ
Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὐ
χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύ-
οντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ
κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἦλ-
θον καλέσαι δικαίους,
ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς [εἰς
μετάνοιαν].

LUKE V. 29—39.

29 Καὶ ἐποίησε δοχὴν
μεγάλην Λευὶς αὐτῷ ἐν
τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ
ἦν ὄχλος τελωνῶν πο-
λὺς καὶ ἄλλων, οἳ ἦσαν
μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμε-
νοι.

30 Καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγον-
τες· διὰ τί μετὰ τελω-
νῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσ-
θίετε καὶ πίνετε;

31 Καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε
πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὐ χρεί-
αν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνον-
τες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κα-
κῶς ἔχοντες· οὐκ ἐλή-
λυθα καλέσαι δικαίους,
ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς
μετάνοιαν.

[a] 13. Hos. 6, 6. Comp. 1 Sam. 15, 22.

MARK II.

18 *Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες. καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ*

MATTH. IX.

14 *Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγοντες· διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλά, οἱ δὲ μαθηταί σου οὐ νηστεύ-*
15 *ουσι; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν ὁ νυμφίος;*

ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν.

16 *Οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἴρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχί-*
17 *σμα γίνεται. Οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινούς, καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται.*

λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσι;
19 *Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι, νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔχουσι τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ*
20 *δύνανται νηστεύειν· ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ*
21 *ἡμέρᾳ. Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιῤῥάπτει ἐπὶ ἱματιῷ παλαιῷ· εἰ δὲ μή, αἴρει τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον*
22 *σχίσμα γίνεται. Καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήσσει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον.*

LUKE V.

33 *Οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν· διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσι πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων· οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσι καὶ πίνου-*
34 *σιν; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι, ποιῆσαι νη-*
35 *στεύειν; Ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.*
36 *Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς· ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἱματίου καινοῦ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίζει, καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνεῖ ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ*
37 *καινοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ νέος οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ*
38 *ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς*
39 *βλητέον, καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται. Καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ· ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν.*

§ 59. The raising of Jairus' daughter. The woman with a bloody flux.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. IX. 18—26.	MARK V. 22—43.	LUKE VIII. 41—56.
18 *Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδού, ἄρχων*	22 *Καὶ ἰδού, ἔρχεται εἷς τῶν ἀρχισυναγώγων,*	41 *Καὶ ἰδού, ἦλθεν ἀνήρ, ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ*

MATTH. IX.

εἰς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ, λέγων· ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ ζήσεται.

19 Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ οἱ
20 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ αἱμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη,

προσελθοῦσα ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ.
21 Ἔλεγε γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ· ἐὰν μόνον ἅψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ, σωθήσο-
22 μαι.—Καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.—

MARK V.

ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν πίπτει πρὸς
23 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλά, λέγων· ὅτι τὸ θυγάτριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇς αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως σωθῇ· καὶ
24 ζήσεται. Καὶ ἀπῆλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.
25 Καὶ γυνή τις οὖσα ἐν
26 ῥύσει αἵματος ἔτη δώδεκα, καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' αὐτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον
27 ἐλθοῦσα, καὶ ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. Ἔλεγε γάρ· ὅτι
28 κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἅψωμαι, σωθήσομαι.
29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι, ὅτι
30 ἴαται ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος. Καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγνοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστρα-
31 φεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἔλεγε· τίς μου ἥψατο τῶν ἱματίων; Καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις· τίς μου
32 ἥψατο; Καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν
33 τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. Ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθε καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ

MATTH. IX.

22 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν εἶπε· θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.—

καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν
34 τὴν ἀλήθειαν. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὴς ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγός

LUKE VIII.

αὐτὸς ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχε· καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν
42 οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη ἀπέθνησκεν. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον αὐτόν.
43 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἥτις ἰατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι,

44 προσελθοῦσα ὄπισθεν ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ·

καὶ παραχρῆμα ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς.

45 Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσί σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσι, καὶ λέγεις· τίς
46 ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἥψατό μού τις· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων
47 δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνή, ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθε, τρέμουσα ἦλθε καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη

MARK V.

35 σου. Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες· ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανε· τί ἔτι
36 σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εὐθέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον, λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ· μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον

MATTH. IX.

23 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος,

καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον
24 θορυβούμενον, λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ.
25 Ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον.
26 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

MARK V.

πίστευε.—Καὶ ἔρχεται 38 εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου,—καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα αὐτῷ συνακολουθῆσαι, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου,—καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολ- 39 λά. Καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. Καὶ κατεγέλων 40 αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἅπαντας παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν τὸ παι-
41 δίον [ἀνακείμενον]. Καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου λέγει αὐτῇ· ταλιθὰ κοῦμι· ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον· τὸ κοράσιον,
42 σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει· ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν δώδεκα. καὶ ἐξέστησαν ἐκστά-
43 σει μεγάλῃ. Καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς πολλά, ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῷ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

LUKE VIII.

48 παραχρῆμα. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέ-
49 σωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην. Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεταί τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων αὐτῷ· ὅτι τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου· μὴ σκύλλε τὸν
50 διδάσκαλον. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ λέγων· μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε, καὶ σω-
51 θήσεται. Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ
52 τὴν μητέρα. Ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν· ὁ δὲ εἶπε· μὴ κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.
53 Καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ εἰδότες, ὅτι ἀπέθανεν.
54 Αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας

καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς ἐφώνησε λέγων· ἡ παῖς, ἐ-
55 γείρου. Καὶ ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρῆμα. καὶ
56 διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

§ 60. Two blind men healed, and a dumb spirit cast out.—*Capernaum?*

MATTH. IX. 27—34.

27 *Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ κράζοντες*
28 *καὶ λέγοντες· ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυίδ. Ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προσῆλθον*
αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοί, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πιστεύετε, ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆ-
29 *σαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ναὶ, κύριε. Τότε ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων·*
30 *κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἀνεῴχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί.*
31 *καὶ ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· ὁρᾶτε, μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. Οἱ*
δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.
32 *Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδού, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφόν, δαιμονιζό-*
33 *μενον. Καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ*
34 *ὄχλοι, λέγοντες· [ὅτι] οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ. Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι*
ἔλεγον· ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

§ 61. Jesus again at Nazareth, and again rejected.

MARK VI. 1—6.

1 *Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀκολου-*

MATTH. XIII. 54—58.

54 *Καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ*
ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκπλήττεσθαι αὐτοὺς
καὶ λέγειν· πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία
55 *αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; Οὐχ οὗτός*
ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος υἱός; οὐχὶ ἡ
μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ; καὶ οἱ
ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσῆς
56 *καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; καὶ αἱ ἀδελ-*
φαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι;
57 *πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; Καὶ*
ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης
ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ
58 *καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ οὐκ*
ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ
τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

θοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ·
2 *Καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου ἤρξατο ἐν*
τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ πολλοὶ
ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες·
πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἡ σο-
φία ἡ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ; καὶ δυνάμεις
τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γί-
3 *νονται. Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων,*
ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας; ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου
καὶ Ἰωσῆ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος;
καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε
πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν
4 *αὐτῷ. Ἔλεγε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·*
ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ
ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγ-
5 *γενέσι καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ*
οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν
ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀῤῥώστοις
6 *ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐθεράπευσε. Καὶ ἐθαύμαζε διὰ τὴν*
ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.—

§ 62. A third circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth.—*Galilee.*

MATTH. IX. 35—38. X. 1, 5—42. XI. 1. MARK VI. 6—13.

35 *Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θε-*
36 *ραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν [ἐν τῷ λαῷ]. Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐσκυλμένοι καὶ ἐρριμμένοι, ὡσεὶ πρόβατα*
37 *μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. Τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολύς, οἱ*
38 *δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας*
εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.

MARK VI.

6 —*Καὶ περιῆγε τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.*

LUKE IX. 1—6.

X. 1 *Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.—*

7 *Καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων.*

1 *Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα [μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ] ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια καὶ νόσους*
2 *θεραπεύειν. Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας.*

5 *Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς παραγγείλας αὐτοῖς, λέγων· εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε,*
6 *καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθητε· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου*
7 *Ἰσραήλ. Πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες· ὅτι ἤγγικεν*
8 *ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. Ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε· δωρεὰν ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε.*

MARK VI.

9 *Μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσὸν μηδὲ ἄργυρον μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν,*
10 *μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδὸν μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας μηδὲ ὑποδήματα μηδὲ ῥάβδον· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς*
11 *αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλθητε, ἐξετάσατε, τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός ἐστι· κἀκεῖ μείνατε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλ-*
12 *θητε. Εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ*
13 *εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. Καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ᾖ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία, ἐλθέτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ᾖ ἀξία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστρα-*

8 *Καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ πήραν, μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην*
9 *χαλκόν· ἀλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους σανδάλια· καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσησθε δύο χιτῶ-*
10 *νας. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε ἐκεῖθεν.*

3 *Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, μήτε ῥάβδον μήτε πήραν μήτε ἄρτον μήτε ἀργύριον μήτε ἀνὰ δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν.*

4 *Καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλθητε, ἐκεῖ μένετε καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε.*

MATTH. X.

14 φήτω. Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν μὴ
δέξηται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκού-
σῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξ-
ερχόμενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἢ
τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης ἐκ-
τινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν
15 τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. Ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτό-
τερον ἔσται γῇ Σο-
δόμων καὶ Γομόῤῥων ἐν
16 ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν
μέσῳ λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραί.
17 Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,
18 καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας
δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς
19 ἔθνεσιν. Ὅταν δὲ παραδιδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε, πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε·
20 δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τί λαλήσετε· 1 οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ
21 λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. Παραδώσει
δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα
22 ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς. Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ
23 τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. Ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν
ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἄλλην. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ
24 τελέσητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Οὐκ ἔστι
25 μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον οὐδὲ δοῦλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. Ἀρκετὸν τῷ
μαθητῇ, ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ.
εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐπεκάλεσαν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ;
26 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς. οὐδὲν γάρ ἐστι κεκαλυμμένον, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται,
27 καὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. [a]Ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἴπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί·
28 καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὖς ἀκούετε, κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων. Καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἀπὸ
τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων ἀποκτεῖναι· φοβήθητε
29 δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. Οὐχὶ δύο
στρουθία ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ
30 πατρὸς ὑμῶν· ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἠριθμημέναι εἰσί.
31 32 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις
ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ
33 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς· ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσηταί με ἔμπρο-
σθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν κἀγὼ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν
34 οὐρανοῖς. Μὴ νομίσητε, ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν
35 εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. Ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτοῦ, καὶ θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς
36 37 αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ. [a] Ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μη-

MARK VI.

11 Καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξων-
ται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκού-
σωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευό-
μενοι ἐκεῖθεν ἐκτινά-
ξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑπο-
κάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν
εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.

LUKE IX.

5 Καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται
ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς
πόλεως ἐκείνης καὶ τὸν
κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν πο-
δῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε
εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς.

[ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις
ἢ Γομόῤῥοις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.]

[a] 36. Comp. Mic. 7, 6.

MATTH. X.

τέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ
38 ἔστι μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω
39 μου, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος. Ὁ εὑρὼν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ
40 ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὑρήσει αὐτήν. Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ
41 δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. Ὁ δεχόμενος
προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος
42 δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου λήψεται. Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἕνα τῶν
μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ
μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

XI. 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

MARK VI.

12 Καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυσσον, ἵνα με-
13 τανοήσωσι· καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ
ἐξέβαλλον· καὶ ἤλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολ-
λοὺς ἀῤῥώστους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.

LUKE IX.

6 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς
κώμας εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θερα-
πεύοντες πανταχοῦ.

§ 63. Herod holds Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had just before beheaded.—*Galilee? Perea.*

MATTH. XIV. 1, 2, 6—12.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ
ἤκουσεν Ἡρῴδης ὁ τε-
τράρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰη-
2 σοῦ, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παι-
σὶν αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής·
αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν
νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο
αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν
ἐν αὐτῷ.—

6 Γενεσίων δὲ ἀγομένων
τοῦ Ἡρῴδου ὠρχήσατο
ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρω-
διάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ
7 ἤρεσε τῷ Ἡρῴδῃ· ὅθεν
μεθ' ὅρκου ὡμολόγησεν

MARK VI. 14—16, 21—29.

14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασι-
λεὺς Ἡρῴδης (φανερὸν
γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ) καὶ ἔλεγεν· ὅτι
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐκ
νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ
τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυ-
νάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. 15 Ἄλλοι
ἔλεγον· ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐστίν.
ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον· ὅτι προ-
φήτης ἐστὶν ὡς εἷς τῶν
16 προφητῶν. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἡρῴδης
εἶπεν· ὅτι ὃν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφά-
λισα Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν·
αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν.—

21 Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαίρου, ὅτε Ἡρῴδης τοῖς
γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ
καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
22 καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος
καὶ ὀρχησαμένης καὶ ἀρεσάσης τῷ Ἡρῴδῃ καὶ τοῖς
συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ· αἴ-

LUKE IX. 7—9.

7 Ἤκουσε δὲ Ἡρῴδης
ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα
ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πάντα, καὶ
διηπόρει διὰ τὸ λέγε-
σθαι ὑπό τινων, ὅτι
Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ
8 νεκρῶν, ὑπό τινων δέ,
ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐφάνη, ἄλ-
λων δέ, ὅτι προφήτης
εἷς τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη.
9 Καὶ εἶπεν Ἡρῴδης·
Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφά-
λισα· τίς δέ ἐστιν οὗτος,
περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα;
καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.

MATTH. XIV.

αὐτῇ δοῦναι, ὃ ἐὰν αἰ-
8 τήσηται. Ἡ δὲ προβι-
βασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μη-
τρὸς αὐτῆς, δός μοι,
φησίν, ὧδε ἐπὶ πίνακι
τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου
9 τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. Καὶ
ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεύς· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους
10 ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι. Καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκεφάλισε τὸν Ἰωάν-
11 νην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. Καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ ἤνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ αὐ-
12 τῆς. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ σῶμα καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

MARK VI.

23 τησόν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί. Καὶ ὤμο-
24 σεν αὐτῇ· ὅτι, ὃ ἐάν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοὶ ἕως ἡμί-
σους τῆς βασιλείας μου. Ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῇ
μητρὶ αὐτῆς· τί αἰτήσομαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπε· τὴν κεφαλὴν
25 Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως
μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα ἠτήσατο λέγουσα·
θέλω, ἵνα μοι δῷς ἐξαυτῆς ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν
26 Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. Καὶ περίλυπος γενόμενος
ὁ βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμέ-
27 νους οὐκ ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀπο-
στείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτορα ἐπέ-
ταξεν ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.
28 Ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν
ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· καὶ ἤνεγκε τὴν κεφα-
λὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐ-
τὴν τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ τὸ κοράσιον
29 ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ
ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον
καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔθη-
καν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.

§ 64. The Twelve return, and Jesus retires with them across the Lake. Five thousand are fed.—*Capernaum. N. E. coast of the Lake of Galilee.*

MARK VI. 30—44.

30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα
31 ἐδίδαξαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν ηὐκαίρουν.

LUKE IX. 10—17.

10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν.—

MATTH. XIV. 13—21.

13 Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πεζῇ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων.

MARK VI.

32 Καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν.
33 Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας [οἱ ὄχλοι], καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν [αὐτὸν] πολλοί· καὶ πεζῇ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν.

LUKE IX.

10 —Καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησε κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδά.
11 Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γνόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.—

JOHN VI. 1–14.

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλιλαίας, τῆς Τιβε-
2 ριάδος· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς, ὅτι ἑώρων [αὐτοῦ] τὰ σημεῖα, ἃ ἐποίει
3 ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσθενούντων. Ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ Ἰη-

JOHN VI.

σοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. 4 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα, ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

MATTH. XIV.

14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] εἶδε πολὺν ὄχλον· καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσε τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν.

15 Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη παρῆλθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα.

16 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν.

17 Οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ 18 δύο ἰχθύας. Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· φέρετέ μοι

MARK VI.

24 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] εἶδεν πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολ-
35 λά. Καὶ ἤδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν· ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος καὶ ἤδη
36 ὥρα πολλή· ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ
37 ἔχουσιν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν δηναρίων διακοσίων ἄρτους, καὶ δῶμεν αὐτοῖς φα-
38 γεῖν; Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. καὶ γνόντες λέγουσι· πέντε, καὶ

LUKE IX.

11 —Καὶ δεξάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς χρείαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰᾶτο.

12 Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ· ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας καὶ τοὺς ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσι καὶ εὕρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν, ὅτι ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν.

13 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον· οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ πέντε ἄρτοι καὶ ἰχθύες δύο, εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα·

5 Ἐπάρας οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ θεασάμενος, ὅτι πολὺς ὄχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον· πόθεν ἀγοράσομεν ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν
6 οὗτοι; Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε πειράζων αὐτόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἤδει, τί ἔμελλε
7 ποιεῖν. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βραχύ τι λά-
8 βῃ. Λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμω-
9 νος Πέτρου· ἔστι παιδάριον ἓν ὧδε, ὃ ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους κριθίνους καὶ δύο ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστιν εἰς τοσού-

MATTH. XIV.

19 αὐτοὺς ὧδε. Καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ τοὺς χόρτους,

λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησε· καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις.

20 Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν·

καὶ ἦραν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις.

21 Οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.

MARK VI.

39 δύο ἰχθύας. Καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῖναι πάντας, συμπόσια συμπόσια, ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ

40 χόρτῳ. Καὶ ἀνέπεσον πρασιαὶ πρασιαί, ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. Καὶ λαβὼν

41 τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κατέκλασε τοὺς ἄρτους καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι.

42 Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν·

43 καὶ ἦραν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων.

44 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.

LUKE IX.

14 —Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. Καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτω καὶ ἀνέκλιναν ἅπαντας.

16 Λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς· καὶ κατέκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθέναι τῷ ὄχλῳ.

17 Καὶ ἔφαγον, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἤρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων, κόφινοι δώδεκα.

14 Ἦσαν γὰρ ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι.—

JOHN VI.

10 τους; Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ποιήσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν. ἦν δὲ χόρτος πολὺς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ.—

11 Ἔλαβε δὲ τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις· ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὅσον ἤθελον.

12 Ὡς δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα,

13 ἵνα μή τι ἀπόληται. Συνήγαγον οὖν καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπερίσσευσε τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν.—

10 Ἀνέπεσον οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὡσεὶ πεν-

14 τακισχίλιοι. — Οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι, ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησε σημεῖον ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον· ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.

§ 65. Jesus walks upon the water.—*Lake of Galilee. Gennesareth.*

MATTH. XIV. 22—36.

22 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] τοὺς μαθητὰς [αὐτοῦ] ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχ-
23 λους. Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι.

ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης μόνος
24 ἦν ἐκεῖ. Τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνε-
25 μος. Τετάρτῃ δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θα-
26 λάσσης. Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα, ἐταράχθησαν, λέγοντες· ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστι· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ
27 φόβου ἔκραξαν. Εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Θαρσεῖτε, ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ φο-
28 βεῖσθε. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρός σε ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ
29 τὰ ὕδατα. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου ὁ Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς

MARK VI. 45—56.

45 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύ-

JOHN VI. 15—21.

15 Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνούς, ὅτι μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἁρπάζειν αὐτόν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐτὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησε πάλιν εἰς
46 σῃ τὸν ὄχλον. Καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι.

47 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ αὐτὸς μό-
48 νος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν· ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς. καὶ περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελε παρ-
49 ελθεῖν αὐτούς. Οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἔδοξαν φάντασμα εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν.
50 Πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον καὶ ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· θαρσεῖτε, ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ
51 φοβεῖσθε. Καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον· καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος. καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισσοῦ ἐν
52 ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο καὶ ἐθαύμαζον. Οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ

τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος. Ὡς
16 δὲ ὀψία ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν·
17 καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναούμ. καὶ σκοτία ἤδη ἐγεγόνει, καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ
18 Ἰησοῦς, ἥ τε θάλασσα ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέον-
19 τος διηγείρετο. Ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς σταδίους εἰκοσιπέντε ἢ τριάκοντα θεωροῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γινόμενον, καὶ
20 ἐφοβήθησαν. Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἐγώ εἰμι,
21 μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Ἤθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἰς ἣν ὑπῆγον.

MATTH. XIV.

30 τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον ἰσχυρὸν ἐφοβήθη· καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι ἔκραξε
31 λέγων· κύριε, σῶσόν με. Εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς
32 τί ἐδίστασας; Καὶ ἐμβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐκόπασεν
33 ὁ ἄνεμος. Οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ ἐλθόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες· ἀληθῶς θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν
35 γῆν Γεννησαρέτ. Καὶ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέστειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάν-
36 τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, ἵνα μόνον ἅψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅσοι ἥψαντο, διεσώθησαν.

MARK VI.

τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν πεπωρωμένη.

53 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ· καὶ προσωρμίσθη-
54 σαν. Καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθέως ἐπιγνόντες αὐτόν,
55 περιδραμόντες ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, ὅπου
56 ἤκουον, ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι. Καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγρούς, ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, ἵνα κἂν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἥπτοντο αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.

§ 66. Our Lord's discourse to the multitude in the Synagogue at Capernaum. Many disciples turn back. Peter's profession of faith.—*Capernaum.*

JOHN VI. 22—71. VII. 1.

22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἑστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης ἰδών, ὅτι πλοιάριον ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ, εἰ μὴ ἓν ἐκεῖνο, εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισῆλθε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοιάριον, ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ
23 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον· (ἄλλα δὲ ἦλθε πλοιάρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ
24 τόπου, ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου·) ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ
25 πλοῖα καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καπερναοὺμ ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Καὶ εὑρόντες αὐτὸν
26 πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶπον αὐτῷ· ῥαββί, πότε ὧδε γέγονας; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτέ με, οὐχ ὅτι εἴδετε σημεῖα,
27 ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. Ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
28 ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν δώσει· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν ὁ θεός. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς
29 αὐτόν· τί ποιῶμεν, ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέ-
30 στειλεν ἐκεῖνος. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ
31 πιστεύσωμέν σοι; τί ἐργάζῃ; Οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
32 καθώς ἐστι γεγραμμένον·[a] ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν. Εἶπεν

[a] 1. Ps. 78, 24. Comp. Ex. 16, 15.

JOHN VI.

οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν
ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
33 τὸν ἀληθινόν. Ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ
34 ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν
35 ἄρτον τοῦτον. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχό-
μενος πρός με οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ, καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ πώποτε·
36 37 ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ ἑωράκατέ με καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. Πᾶν, ὃ δίδωσί μοι ὁ
38 πατήρ, πρὸς ἐμὲ ἥξει, καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρός με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω· ὅτι κατα-
βέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
39 πέμψαντός με. Τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με [πατρός], ἵνα πᾶν
ὃ δέδωκέ μοι, μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
40 Τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ
πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
41 Ἐγόγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν· ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβὰς
42 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς
οἴδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς οὖν λέγει οὗτος· ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
43 καταβέβηκα; Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· μὴ γογγύζετε μετ'
44 ἀλλήλων. Οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ
45 αὐτόν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς
προφήταις·[a] καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ θεοῦ· πᾶς οὖν ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ
46 τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν ἔρχεται πρός με· οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τις ἑώρακεν, εἰ
47 μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ
48 49 πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· Οἱ πατέρες
50 ὑμῶν ἔφαγον τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ ἀπέθανον·[b] οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ
51 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ
ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν, ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐάν τις φάγῃ ἐκ τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου,
ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δέ, ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω, ἡ σάρξ μου ἐστίν, ἣν
52 ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς. Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰου-
53 δαῖοι λέγοντες· πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; Εἶπεν οὖν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ
54 ἀνθρώπου καὶ πίητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. Ὁ τρώγων μου
τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν
55 τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἡ γὰρ σάρξ μου ἀληθῶς ἐστι βρῶσις, καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου ἀλη-
56 θῶς ἐστι πόσις. Ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἐν ἐμοὶ
57 μένει κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. Καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ ζῶν πατὴρ κἀγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν
58 πατέρα, καὶ ὁ τρώγων με κἀκεῖνος ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα καὶ ἀπέ-
59 θανον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν
συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ.
60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον· σκληρός ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ
61 λόγος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν; Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅτι γογγύζουσι

---

[a] 45. Is. 54, 13. Comp. Jer. 31, 33 sq.

[b] 49. Comp. Ex. 16, 15.

JOHN VI.

περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; ἐὰν οὖν
θεωρῆτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον; Τὸ πνεῦμά
ἐστι τὸ ζωοποιοῦν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα, ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν,
πνεῦμά ἐστι καὶ ζωή ἐστιν. Ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες, οἳ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ἤδει
γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδώσων
αὐτόν. Καὶ ἔλεγε· διὰ τοῦτο εἴρηκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός με,
ἐὰν μὴ ἦ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου. Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπῆλθον τῶν
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω καὶ οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα· μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σίμων
Πέτρος· κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις· καὶ
ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ [τοῦ
ζῶντος]. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην;
καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἷς διάβολός ἐστιν. Ἔλεγε δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτην·
οὗτος γὰρ ἤμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι εἷς ὢν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

VII. 1 Καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἤθελεν ἐν
τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι.

PART V.

FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER UNTIL HIS FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE AT THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES.

TIME: *Six months.*

§ 67. Our Lord justifies his Disciples for eating with unwashen hands. Pharisaic Traditions.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. XV. 1—20.

1 Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες·

2 διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί σου παραβαίνουσι τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, ὅταν
3 ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
7 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.—Ὑποκριταί, καλῶς προεφήτευσε περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας λέ-
8 γων·[a] ἐγγίζει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν, καὶ τοῖς χείλεσί με

MARK VII. 1—23.

1 Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καί τινες τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλ-
2 θόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων. Καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοι-
3 ναῖς χερσί, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους· (οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ νίψωνται τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν
4 πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστιν, ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βα-
5 πτισμοὺς ποτηρίων καὶ ξεστῶν καὶ χαλκίων καὶ κλινῶν·) ἔπειτα ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς· διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περιπατοῦσι κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ἀνίπτοις χερ-
6 σὶν ἐσθίουσι τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτι καλῶς προεφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται·[a] οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χείλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία

[a] 7 etc. Is. 29, 13.

MATTH. XV.

τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω
9 ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.—

3 —διὰ τί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν
ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν
4 ὑμῶν; Ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἐνετείλατο λέγων·[a] τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καί· ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ
5 μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω. Ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρί· δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς·
καὶ οὐ μὴ τιμήσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ.

6 Καὶ ἠκυρώσατε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ
Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν.—

10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον εἶπεν
11 αὐτοῖς· ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε. Οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

MARK VII.

7 αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Μάτην δὲ σέβονταί με διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.
8 Ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, βαπτισμοὺς ξεστῶν καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.
9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε
τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παρά-
10 δοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. Μωϋσῆς γὰρ εἶπε·[a] τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου· καί· ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω.
11 Ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρί· κορβᾶν, (ὅ ἐστι δῶρον,) ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελη-
12 θῇς· καὶ οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν
ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ
13 αὐτοῦ, ' ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει ὑμῶν, ᾗ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ
14 ποιεῖτε. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάντα τὸν ὄχλον ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ἀκούετέ
15 μου πάντες καὶ συνίετε. Οὐδέν ἐστιν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτόν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ἐστι τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρω-
16 πον. Εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω.

MATTH. XV.

12 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἶπον αὐτῷ· οἶδας, ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
13 ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε· πᾶσα φυτεία,
14 ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσεται. Ἄφετε αὐτούς· ὁδηγοί εἰσι τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν
ἐὰν ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον
15 πεσοῦνται. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παρα-
16 βολὴν ταύτην. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·
17 ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; Οὔπω νοεῖτε, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ

MARK VII.

17 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ
ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ
18 αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί
ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ

[a] 4 etc. Ex. 20, 12. Comp. Ex. 21, 17. Deut. 5, 16.

MATTH. XV.

18 καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται; τὰ δὲ
ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς
καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κἀκεῖνα κοινοῖ τὸν
19 ἄνθρωπον. Ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρ-
χονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροί, φόνοι,
μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδο-
20 μαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι. Ταῦτά ἐστι
τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὸ δὲ
ἀνίπτοις χερσὶ φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοῖ τὸν
ἄνθρωπον.

MARK VII.

19 δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι; ὅτι οὐκ
εἰσπορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν,
ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν· καὶ εἰς τὸν
ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζον
20 πάντα τὰ βρώματα. Ἔλεγε δέ· ὅτι
τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον,
21 ἐκεῖνο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Ἔσω-
θεν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώ-
πων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύον-
22 ται, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, [1] κλοπαί,
πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια,
23 ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρός, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη. Πάντα
ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύεται καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

§ 68. The daughter of a Syrophenician woman is healed.—*Region of Tyre and Sidon.*

MATTH. XV. 21—28.

21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνε-
χώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σι-
22 δῶνος. Καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ Χαναναία
ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων ἐκείνων ἐξελθοῦσα
ἐκραύγασεν αὐτῷ λέγουσα· ἐλέησόν
με, κύριε, υἱὲ Δαυίδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου
23 κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. Ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπε-
κρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον· καὶ προσελθόντες
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέ-
γοντες· ἀπόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει
24 ὄπισθεν ἡμῶν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶ-
πεν· οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ
πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἶκον Ἰσ-
25 ραήλ. Ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνει
αὐτῷ λέγουσα· κύριε, βοήθει μοι.
26 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· οὐκ ἔστι κα-
λὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ
27 βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. Ἡ δὲ εἶπε·
ναί, κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει
ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ
τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν.
28 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐ-
τῇ· ὦ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις·
γενηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. Καὶ ἰάθη
ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας
ἐκείνης.

MARK VII. 24—30.

24 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς
τὰ μεθόρια Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ
εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν οὐδένα ἤθελε
γνῶναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαθεῖν.
25 Ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς
εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκά-
θαρτον, ἐλθοῦσα προσέπεσε πρὸς τοὺς
26 πόδας αὐτοῦ. Ἦν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς,
Συροφοινίκισσα τῷ γένει, καὶ ἠρώτα
αὐτόν, ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ
τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς.

27 Ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· ἄφες πρῶτον χορ-
τασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα· οὐ γὰρ καλόν
ἐστι λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ
28 βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. Ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρί-
θη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ναί, κύριε· καὶ
γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέ-
ζης ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παι-
29 δίων. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· διὰ τοῦτον
τὸν λόγον ὕπαγε· ἐξελήλυθε τὸ δαι-
30 μόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγατρός σου. Καὶ
ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς εὗρε
τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυ-
γατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης·

§ 69. A deaf and dumb man healed; also many others. Four thousand are fed.—*The Decapolis.*

MATTH. XV. 29—38.

29 *Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθε παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ.*

MARK VII. 31—37. VIII. 1—9.

31 *Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος ἦλθε πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον*
32 *τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν μογιλάλον, καὶ*
33 *παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. Καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν ἔβαλε τοὺς δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα*
34 *αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας ἥψατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, [1] καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐ-*
35 *ρανὸν ἐστέναξε καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ἐφφαθά, ὅ ἐστι, διανοίχθητι. Καὶ εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί, καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει*
36 *ὀρθῶς. Καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς*
37 *διεστέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισσότερον ἐκήρυσσον. Καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες· καλῶς πάντα πεποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.*

MATTH. XV.

30 *Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν χωλούς, τυφλούς, κωφούς, κυλλούς, καὶ ἑτέρους πολλούς, καὶ ἔῤῥιψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας*
31 *τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς, [1] ὥστε τοὺς ὄχλους θαυμάσαι βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς, χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν Ἰσραήλ.*

MARK VIII.

1 *Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου ὄχλου ὄντος καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί*

MATTH. XV.

32 *Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε· σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι· καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.*
33 *Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι, ὥστε χορτάσαι ὄχλον το-*
34 *σοῦτον; Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον·*
35 *ἑπτά, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια. Καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.*
36 *Καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ δὲ*

φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμενος [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐ-
2 *τοῖς· σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσί μοι,*
3 *καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι. Καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστεις εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν ἥκουσι.*
4 *Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεταί τις ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας;*
5 *Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς· πόσους ἔχετε*
6 *ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· ἑπτά. Καὶ παρήγγειλε τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσι·*

MATTH. XV.

37 μαθηταὶ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ ἔφαγον
πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦραν
τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ
38 σπυρίδας πλήρεις. Οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες
ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες χωρὶς
γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.

MARK VIII.

7 καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ εἶχον
ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας εἶπε
8 παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτά. Ἔφαγον δὲ
καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦραν περισ-
σεύματα κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας.
9 Ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες ὡς τετρακισ-
χίλιοι. καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς.

§ 70. The Pharisees and Sadducees again require a sign. [See § 49.]—*Near Magdala.*

MATTH. XV. 39. XVI. 1—4.

39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὅρια
Μαγδαλά.

XVI. 1 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρι-
σαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι πειράζοντες
ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ
2 οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὀψίας
γενομένης λέγετε· εὐδία, πυρράζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός·
3 καὶ πρωΐ· σήμερον χειμών, πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ
οὐρανός. ὑποκριταί, τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα
4 τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; Γενεὰ
πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ·
καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ
τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου.—

MARK VIII. 10—12.

10 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον
μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν εἰς
τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά.

11 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ ἤρ-
ξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ'
αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
πειράζοντες αὐτόν.

12 Καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ
πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει· τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕ-
τη σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον.

§ 71. The Disciples cautioned against the leaven of the Pharisees, etc.—*N. E. coast of the Lake of Galilee.*

MATTH. XVI. 4—12.

4 —Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθε.

5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-
τοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν ἐπελάθοντο ἄρ-
6 τους λαβεῖν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ
τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ
7 Σαδδουκαίων. Οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο
ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες· ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
8 ἐλάβομεν. Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
[αὐτοῖς]· τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς,

MARK VIII. 13—21.

13 Καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς
τὸ πλοῖον ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

14 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους,
καὶ εἰ μὴ ἕνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ'
15 ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. Καὶ διεστέλ-
λετο αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὁρᾶτε, βλέπετε
ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ
16 τῆς ζύμης Ἡρῴδου. Καὶ διελογί-
ζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες· ὅ-
17 τι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. Καὶ γνοὺς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί διαλο-

MATTH. XVI.

ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβετε;
9 Οὔπω νοεῖτε;

οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων, καὶ
10 πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων,
11 καὶ πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε; Πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτου εἶπον ὑμῖν, προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν
12 Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων; Τότε συνῆκαν, ὅτι οὐκ εἶπε προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.

MARK VIII.

γίζεσθε, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; Οὔπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνίετε; ἔτι πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; 18 Ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; καὶ ὦτα ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε;
19 Ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, πόσους κοφίνους πλήρεις κλασμάτων ἤρατε; λέγουσιν
20 αὐτῷ· δώδεκα. Ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε;
21 οἱ δὲ εἶπον· ἑπτά. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· πῶς οὐ συνίετε;

§ 72. A blind man healed.—*Bethsaida* (*Julias*).

MARK VIII. 22—26.

22 Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν, καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν
23 αὐτόν, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψηται. Καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης· καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας
24 αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, εἴ τι βλέπει. Καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγε· βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
25 πους ὡς δένδρα περιπατοῦντας. Εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη, καὶ
26 ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυγῶς ἅπαντας. Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων· μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθῃς, μηδὲ εἴπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.

§ 73. Peter and the rest again profess their faith in Christ. [See § 66.]—*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*

MATTH. XVI. 13—20.

13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων· τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι, τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;
14 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι δέ, Ἠλίαν· ἕτεροι δέ,

MARK VIII. 27—30.

27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς· τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ
28 ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; Οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· καὶ ἄλλοι Ἠλίαν· ἄλλοι δέ, ἕνα

LUKE IX. 18—21.

18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατὰμόνας, συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων· τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι;
19 Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι δέ, Ἠλίαν· ἄλλοι δέ, ὅτι προφήτης

MATTH. XVI.

Ἰερεμίαν ἢ ἕνα τῶν προ-
15 φητῶν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε
16 εἶναι; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε· σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος.
17 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακάριος εἶ, Σίμων βὰρ Ἰωνᾶ· ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ
18 πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Κἀγὼ δέ σοι λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾅδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν
19 αὐτῆς. Καὶ δώσω σοι τὰς κλεῖς τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-
20 νοῖς. Τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός.

MARK VIII.

29 τῶν προφητῶν. Καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός.
30 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσι περὶ αὐτοῦ.

LUKE IX.

τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη.
20 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ.
21 Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ λέγειν τοῦτο·

§ 74. Our Lord foretells his own death and resurrection, and the trials of his followers. —*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*

MATTH. XVI. 21—28.

21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
22 ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων· ἵλεώς σοι, κύριε, οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι
23 τοῦτο. Ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ· ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλόν μου εἶ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

MARK VIII. 31—38.

31 Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτούς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέ-
32 ρας ἀναστῆναι· καὶ παρρησίᾳ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ.
33 Ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρῳ λέγων· ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ
34 τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-

LUKE IX. 22—27.

22 Εἰπών· ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.

MATTH XVI.

24 *Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθείτω*
25 *μοι. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν. ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὑρήσει αὐτήν.*
26 *Τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς*
27 *ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; Μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν αὐτοῦ.*
28 *Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰσί τινες τῶν ὧδε ἑστώτων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὸν [υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.*

MARK VIII.

τοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκο-
35 *λουθείτω μοι. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, [οὗτος] σώσει αὐτήν.*
36 *Τί γὰρ ὠφελήσει ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον καὶ ζημιωθῇ τὴν ψυχὴν*
37 *αὐτοῦ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα*
38 *τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται αὐτόν, ὅταν ἔλ-*
[IX.1 *θῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων. Καὶ ἔλεγεν*
αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσί τινες τῶν ὧδε ἑστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

LUKE IX.

23 *Ἔλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας· εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν καὶ ἀκολου-*
24 *θείτω μοι. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν.*
25 *Τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς;*
26 *Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων.*
27 *Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσί τινες τῶν ὧδε ἑστώτων, οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.*

§ 75. The Transfiguration. Our Lord's subsequent discourse with the three Disciples. —*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*

MATTH. XVII. 1—13.

1 *Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς*

MARK IX. 2—13.

2 *Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς*

LUKE IX. 28—36.

28 *Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ὡσεὶ*

MATTH. XVII.

τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος
2 ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν. Καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς
3 τὸ φῶς. Καὶ ἰδού, ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς Μωϋσῆς καὶ Ἠλίας, μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες.

MARK IX.

τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοῦς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετεμορφῶθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐ-
3 τῶν, [1] καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο στίλβοντα, λευκὰ λίαν ὡς χιών, οἷα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκᾶναι.
4 Καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Ἠλίας σὺν Μωϋσεῖ· καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

LUKE IX.

ἡμέραι ὀκτώ, καὶ παραλαβὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύ-
29 ξασθαι. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς
30 ἐξαστράπτων. Καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωϋ-
31 σῆς καὶ Ἠλίας, [1] οἳ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλε πληροῦν ἐν Ἰερου-
32 σαλήμ. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὕπνῳ. διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνε-
33 στῶτας αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· ἐπιστάτα, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, μίαν σοὶ καὶ μίαν Μωϋσεῖ, καὶ μίαν Ἠλίᾳ, μὴ εἰδὼς ὃ λέγει.
34 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
35 τὴν νεφέλην. Καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· [a] οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.
36 Καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν εὑρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς μόνος. Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγει-

4 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· κύριε, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσῇ μίαν καὶ μίαν
5 Ἠλίᾳ. Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἰδού, φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· [a] οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.
6 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. Καὶ
7 προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο αὐτῶν καὶ εἶπεν· ἐγέρθητε
8 καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Ἐπάραντες δὲ

5 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ῥαββί, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσεῖ μίαν
6 καὶ Ἠλίᾳ μίαν. Οὐ γὰρ ἤδει τί λαλήσῃ· ἦσαν
7 γὰρ ἔκφοβοι. Καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθε φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης [λέγουσα]· [a] οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.
8 Καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.

[a] 5 etc. Comp. 1 Pet. 1, 17.

MATTH. XVII.

τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν οὐδένα εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.
9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους, ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὅραμα, ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
10 που ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἠλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον;
11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἠλίας μὲν ἔρχεται πρῶτον, καὶ
12 ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Ἠλίας ἤδη ἦλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς
13 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. Τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταί, ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

LUKE IX.

λαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑωράκασιν.

MARK IX.

9 Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν
10 ἀναστῇ. Καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες, τί ἐστι
11 τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι Ἠλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν
12 πρῶτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἠλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον ἀποκαθιστᾷ πάντα· καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ
13 πάθῃ καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ; Ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ Ἠλίας ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

§ 76. The healing of a Demoniac, whom the Disciples could not heal.—*Region of Cesarea Philippi.*

MATTH. XVII. 14—21.

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον,

προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος, γονυ-
15 πετῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων· κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολλάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ
16 ὕδωρ. Καὶ προσήνεγκα

MARK IX. 14—29.

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτοὺς καὶ
15 γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας αὐτοῖς. Καὶ εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθη, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἠσπάζοντο αὐ-
16 τόν. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τοὺς γραμματεῖς· τί συζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς;
17 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἷς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπε· διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου πρός σε, ἔχοντα
18 πνεῦμα ἄλαλον. Καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀφρίζει, καὶ τρίζει τοὺς ὀδόντας αὐτοῦ καὶ ξη-

LUKE IX. 37—43.

37 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἑξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς.

38 Καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησε λέγων· διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου, ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονο-
39 γενής ἐστί μοι· καὶ ἰδού, πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει, καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ

MATTH. XVII.

αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι.
17 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε.

MARK IX.

ραίνεται. Καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσι, καὶ οὐκ
19 ἴσχυσαν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρός με.
20 Καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπάραξεν αὐτόν· καὶ
21 πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ· πόσος χρόνος ἐστίν, ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ
22 εἶπε· παιδιόθεν· καὶ πολλάκις αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς πῦρ ἔβαλε καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ'
23 ἡμᾶς. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τό, εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι·
24 πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. Καὶ εὐθέως κράξας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου μετὰ δακρύων ἔλεγε· πιστεύω [κύριε]· βοήθει
25 μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, λέγων αὐτῷ· τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφόν, ἐγώ σοι ἐπιτάσσω· ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς εἰς
26 αὐτόν. Καὶ κράξαν καὶ πολλὰ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν ἐξῆλθε. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ νεκρός, ὥστε πολλοὺς λεγεῖν, ὅτι ἀπέθανεν.
27 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας αὐτὸν τῆς χειρὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη.
28 Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν· ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκ-
29 βαλεῖν αὐτό; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.

LUKE IX.

ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ συντρῖ-
40 βον αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐδεήθην τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτό, καὶ
41 οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ὧδε τὸν υἱόν
42 σου. Ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν.

18 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ
19 τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπον· διὰ τί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν
20 αὐτό; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται, καὶ
21 οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσει ὑμῖν. Τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.

Ἐπετίμησε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν παῖδα καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ.
43 Ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ θεοῦ.—

§ 77. Jesus again foretells his own Death and Resurrection. [See § 74.]—*Galilee.*

MATTH. XVII. 22, 23.

22 Ἀναστρεφομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, 23 καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. Καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα.

MARK IX. 30—32.

30 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν, ἵνα τις γνῷ. 31 Ἐδίδασκε γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. 32 Οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

LUKE IX. 43—45.

43 Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· 44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους· ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων. 45 Οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακεκαλυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἴσθωνται αὐτό· καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου.

§ 78. The Tribute-money miraculously provided.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. XVII. 24—27.

24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναούμ, προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ εἶπον· ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δί- 25 δραχμα; Λέγει· ναί. καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσι 26 τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἄραγε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. 27 Ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτούς, πορευθεὶς εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἆρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὑρήσεις στατῆρα· ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

MARK IX. 33.

33 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ.—

§ 79. The Disciples contend who should be the greatest. Jesus exhorts to humility, forbearance, and brotherly love.—*Capernaum.*

MATTH. XVIII. 1—35.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες· τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν;

MARK IX. 33—50.

33 —Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς· τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυ- 34 τοὺς διελογίζεσθε; Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλλή-

LUKE IX. 46—50.

46 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν 47 εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν,

MARK IX.

35 λους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. Καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος καὶ πάντων διάκονος.

MATTH. XVIII.

2 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν
3 καὶ εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ στραφῆτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.
4 Ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσῃ ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν·
5 καὶ ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται παιδίον τοιοῦτον ἓν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται.

36 Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὸ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
37 ὃς ἐὰν ἓν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων, οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.

LUKE IX.

ἐπιλαβόμενος παιδίου, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ
48 παρ' ἑαυτῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων, οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.
49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν· ἐπιστάτα, εἴδομέν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν.
50 Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μὴ κωλύετε· ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐστιν.

MARK IX.

38 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης λέγων· διδάσκαλε, εἴδομέν τινα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτόν,
39 ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν. οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν, ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογῆσαί με.
40 [a] Ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
41 ἐστιν. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματι ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστε, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν
42 μισθὸν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, καλόν ἐστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περίκειται λίθος μυλικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν
43 θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίζῃ σε ἡ χείρ σου, ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν· καλόν σοί ἐστι κυλλὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,
44 [1] ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ καὶ
45 τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.[a] Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτόν·

MATTH. XVIII.

6 Ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων, τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ, ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὀνικὸς εἰς τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς
7 θαλάσσης. Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται.
8 Εἰ δὲ ἡ χείρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὰ καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοί ἐστιν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν ἢ κυλλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ

[a] 44. Comp. Is. 66, 24.

MATTH. XVIII.

δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον.

46 θῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πυρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,[1] ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.

9 Καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοί ἐστι μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.

MARK IX.

καλόν ἐστί σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν, ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βλη-

47 σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν σοί ἐστι μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν

48 γέενναν τοῦ πυρός,[1] ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ

49 σβέννυται. Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἁλισθήσε-

50 ται, καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἁλὶ ἁλισθήσεται. Καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν δὲ ἅλας ἄναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἅλας, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

MATTH. XVIII.

10 Ὁρᾶτε, μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διαπαντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρός μου
11 12 τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.[2] Ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός. Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηταί τινι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἓν ἐξ αὐ-
13 τῶν· οὐχὶ ἀφεὶς τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμε-
14 νον; Καὶ ἐὰν γένηται εὑρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννενηκονταεννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. Οὕτως οὐκ ἔστι θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόληται εἷς τῶν μικρῶν τού-
15 των. Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὕπαγε καὶ ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ
16 σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου·[a] ἐάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου·[1] ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἔτι ἕνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων
17 ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα.[b] Ἐὰν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ. ἐὰν δὲ
18 καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἐὰν δήσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα
19 ἐὰν λύσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. Πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν δύο ὑμῶν συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος, οὗ ἐὰν αἰ-
20 τήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. Οὗ γάρ εἰσι δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.
21 Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσει εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ
22 ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἑπτάκις; Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐ, λέγω
23 σοι, ἕως ἑπτάκις, ἀλλ' ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτά. Διὰ τοῦτο ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησε συνᾶραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δού-
24 λων αὐτοῦ. Ἀρξαμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν, προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἷς ὀφειλέτης
25 μυρίων ταλάντων. Μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ πραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ
26 ἀποδοθῆναι. Πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· κύριε, μακροθύ-

[a] 15. Comp. Lev. 19, 17. 18. [b] 16. Deut. 19, 15.

MATTH. XVIII.

27 μησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα σοι ἀποδώσω. Σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου
28 ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ. Ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος
ἐκεῖνος, εὗρεν ἕνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὤφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια· καὶ
29 κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπνιγε λέγων· ἀπόδος μοι εἴ τι ὀφείλεις. Πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδου-
λος αὐτοῦ [εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ] παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων· μακροθύμησον ἐπ'
30 ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. Ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν
31 εἰς φυλακήν, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῷ τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ
γενόμενα ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτῶν πάντα
32 τὰ γενόμενα. Τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· δοῦλε
33 πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφῆκά σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεσάς με· οὐκ ἔδει
34 καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὡς καὶ ἐγώ σε ἠλέησα; Καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ
κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῷ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλό-
35 μενον αὐτῷ. Οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐπουράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀφῆτε
ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν.

§ 80. The Seventy instructed and sent out.—*Capernaum.*

LUKE X. 1—16.

1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον, οὗ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς
2 ἔρχεσθαι. Ἔλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολύς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλιγοι·
δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν
3 4 αὐτοῦ. Ὑπάγετε· ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. Μὴ βα-
στάζετε βαλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα· καὶ μηδένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν
5 ἀσπάσησθε.[a] Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέρχησθε, πρῶτον λέγετε· εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ
6 τούτῳ. Καὶ ἐὰν ᾖ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ
7 δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. Ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε ἐσθίοντες καὶ πίνον-
τες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστι· μὴ μεταβαίνετε
8 ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. Καὶ εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε
9 τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, [1] καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐ-
10 τοῖς· ἤγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ μὴ
11 δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς εἴπατε· καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν
τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο
12 γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἤγγικεν [ἐφ' ὑμᾶς] ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. Λέγω [δὲ] ὑμῖν, ὅτι
13 Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Οὐαί σοι,
Χοραζίν· οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδά· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις
14 αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμεναι μετενόησαν. Πλὴν
15 Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει, ἢ ὑμῖν. Καὶ σύ, Καπερναούμ, ἡ
16 ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ἕως ᾅδου καταβιβασθήσῃ. Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ
ἀκούει, καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστεί-
λαντά με.

[a] 4. Comp. 2 K. 4, 29.

§ 81. Jesus goes up to the Festival of Tabernacles. His final departure from Galilee. Incidents in Samaria.

JOHN VII. 2—10.

2 3 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἡ σκηνοπηγία. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ
ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ μα-
4 θηταί σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου, ἃ ποιεῖς. Οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ
καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παῤῥησίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ
5 6 κόσμῳ. Οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. Λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὔπω πάρεστιν, ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος πάντοτέ ἐστιν
7 ἕτοιμος. Οὐ δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ
8 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρά ἐστιν. Ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην·
ἐγὼ οὔπω ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὔπω πεπλήρω-
9 10 ται. Ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ. Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελ-
φοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν, οὐ φανερῶς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ.

LUKE IX. 51—56.

51 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς
52 τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήριξε τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην Σαμαρει-
53 τῶν, ὥστε ἑτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. Καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ
54 ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ
Ἰωάννης εἶπον· κύριε, θέλεις εἴπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ
55 ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς, ὡς καὶ Ἠλίας ἐποίησε; Στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς καὶ
56 εἶπεν· οὐκ οἴδατε, οἵου πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς; Ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ
ἦλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. Καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν
κώμην.

§ 82. Ten Lepers cleansed.—*Samaria.*

LUKE XVII. 11—19.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ
12 μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας. Καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἴς τινα κώμην ἀπήν-
13 τησαν αὐτῷ δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἳ ἔστησαν πόῤῥωθεν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν φωνὴν
14 λέγοντες· Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. Καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πορευθέντες
ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσι. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτούς, ἐκαθαρίσθη-
15 σαν. Εἷς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἰδών, ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψε μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων
16 τὸν θεόν· καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ·
17 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρείτης. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθα-
18 ρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα ποῦ; Οὐχ εὑρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ
19 θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀλλογενὴς οὗτος; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις
σου σέσωκέ σε.

PART VI.

THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL OUR LORD'S ARRIVAL AT BETHANY SIX DAYS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

TIME: *Six months less one week.*

§ 83. Jesus at the Festival of Tabernacles. His public teaching.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN VII. 11—53. VIII. 1.

11 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ καὶ ἔλεγον· ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος;
12 Καὶ γογγυσμὸς πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς ὄχλοις. οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον· ὅτι ἀγαθός
13 ἐστιν. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον· οὔ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. Οὐδεὶς μέντοι παῤῥησίᾳ
14 ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Ἤδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσούσης
15 ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἐδίδασκε. Καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγον-
16 τες· πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε μὴ μεμαθηκώς; Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
17 σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμή, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με·[1] ἐάν τις
θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
18 ἐστιν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. Ὁ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ λαλῶν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ,
ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν, οὗτος ἀληθής ἐστι, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν
19 αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. Οὐ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν
20 ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον. τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος καὶ εἶπε· δαιμό-
21 νιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτεῖναι; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἓν
22 ἔργον ἐποίησα, καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε[1] διὰ τοῦτο. Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν
περιτομήν, (οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωϋσέως ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων,) καὶ ἐν
23 σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον.[a] Εἰ περιτομὴν λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββά-
τῳ, ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ νόμος Μωϋσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε, ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῆ ἐποίησα
24 25 ἐν σαββάτῳ; Μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε. Ἔλεγον
οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμιτῶν· οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν, ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι;

[a] 22. Lev. 12, 3.

JOHN VII.

26 καὶ ἴδε, παῤῥησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι· μήποτε ἀληθῶς ἔγνωσαν οἱ
27 ἄρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν [ἀληθῶς] ὁ Χριστός; ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἴδαμεν πόθεν
28 ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν. Ἔκραξεν οὖν
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων· κἀμὲ οἴδατε, καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμί·
καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ
29 30 οἴδατε. Ἐγὼ οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παῤ αὐτοῦ εἰμι, κἀκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν. Ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὔπω
31 ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ. Πολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγον· ὅτι ὁ Χριστός, ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μήτι πλείονα σημεῖα τούτων ποιήσει, ὧν οὗτος
32 ἐποίησεν; Ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.
33 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν
34 πέμψαντά με. Ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὑρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύ-
35 νασθε ἐλθεῖν. Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτούς· ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὑρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει
36 πορεύεσθαι καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας; Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ λόγος, ὃν εἶπε· ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὑρήσετε, καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν;
37 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς εἱστήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔκραξε λέ-
38 γων· ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρχέσθω πρός με καὶ πινέτω. Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς
39 εἶπεν ἡ γραφή, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ ῥεύσουσιν ὕδατος ζῶντος.[a] Τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος, οὗ ἔμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν·
40 οὔπω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα ἅγιον, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη. Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τοῦ
41 ὄχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἔλεγον· οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον· μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ
42 Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; Οὐχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος Δαυὶδ καὶ ἀπὸ
43 Βηθλεὲμ τῆς κώμης, ὅπου ἦν Δαυὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται;[b] Σχίσμα οὖν ἐν τῷ
44 ὄχλῳ ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. Τινὲς δὲ ἤθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς
45 ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας. Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
46 Φαρισαίους· καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι· διὰ τί οὐκ ἠγάγετε αὐτόν; Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται· οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν ἄνθρωπος, ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος.
47 48 Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; Μή τις ἐκ
49 τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτὸν ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; Ἀλλ' ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος,
50 ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον, ἐπικατάρατοί εἰσι. Λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτούς, ὁ
51 ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς αὐτόν, εἷς ὢν ἐξ αὐτῶν· μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄν-
52 θρωπον, ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ παῤ αὐτοῦ πρότερον καὶ γνῷ, τί ποιεῖ; Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι προφήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγήγερται.
53. VIII. 1 Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς
τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν.

[a] 38. Is. 55. 1. 58, 11. Comp. Is. 44, 3. Zech. 13, 1. 14, 8.
[b] 42. Comp. Ps. 89, 4. 132, 11. Mic. 5, 1 [2].

§ 84. The Woman taken in Adultery.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN VIII. 2—11.

2 Ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐ-
3 τόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοιχείᾳ κατειλημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ
4 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατειλήφθη ἐπ' αὐτοφώρῳ μοιχευομένη.
5 Ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο τὰς τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι·[a] σὺ οὖν
6 τί λέγεις; Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχωσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ
7 δὲ Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. Ὡς δὲ ἐπέμενον
ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν πρῶτος
8 9 τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω. Καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. Οἱ
δὲ ἀκούσαντες καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι ἐξήρχοντο εἷς καθ' εἷς, ἀρ-
ξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰη-
10 σοῦς καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν μέσῳ ἑστῶσα. Ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ μηδένα θεασά-
μενος πλὴν τῆς γυναικὸς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· ἡ γυνή, ποῦ εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου;
11 οὐδείς σε κατέκρινεν; Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· οὐδείς, κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐδὲ
ἐγώ σε κατακρίνω. πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε.

§ 85. Further public teaching of our Lord. He reproves the unbelieving Jews, and escapes from their hands.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN VIII. 12—59.

12 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησε λέγων· ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ
ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ οὐ μὴ περιπατήσει ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἕξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς.
13 Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου οὐκ
14 ἔστιν ἀληθής. Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· κἂν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ
ἐμαυτοῦ, ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου, ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω·
15 ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἴδατε, πόθεν ἔρχομαι, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω. Ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα
16 κρίνετε, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα. Καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγώ, ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής
17 ἐστιν, ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμί, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ. Καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται[b] ὅτι δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν.
18 Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ.
19 Ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ σου; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὔτε ἐμὲ οἴδατε
20 οὔτε τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ἤδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἤδειτε ἄν. Ταῦτα τὰ
ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ
οὐδεὶς ἐπίασεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὔπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.
21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ
ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν.
22 Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω,
23 ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ
τῶν ἄνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου

[a] 5. Lev. 20, 10. Comp. Deut. 22, 21. [b] 18. Deut. 17, 6. Comp. Deut. 19, 15.

JOHN VIII.

24 τούτου. Εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἐὰν γὰρ
25 μὴ πιστεύσητε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. Ἔλεγον οὖν
αὐτῷ· σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τὴν ἀρχὴν ὅ, τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν.
26 Πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με ἀληθής ἐστι, κἀγώ,
27 ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λέγω εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ὅτι τὸν
28 πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν. Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅταν ὑψώσητε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλα
29 καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα λαλῶ, καὶ ὁ πέμψας με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν·
οὐκ ἀφῆκέ με μόνον ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε.
30 31 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. Ἔλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους· ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ
32 τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς μαθηταί μου ἐστέ, καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ ἀλή-
33 θεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν καὶ οὐδενὶ
34 δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ λέγεις· ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε; Ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν δοῦλός
35 ἐστι τῆς ἁμαρτίας. Ὁ δὲ δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς
36 μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, ὄντως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε.
37 Οἶδα, ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς
38 οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. Ἐγὼ ὃ ἑώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρί μου λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν ὃ
39 ἑωράκατε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν ποιεῖτε. Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· ὁ
πατὴρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστι. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ ἦτε,
40 τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ ἐποιεῖτε ἄν. Νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ἄνθρωπον,
ὃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραὰμ οὐκ
41 ἐποίησεν. Ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· ἡμεῖς ἐκ
42 πορνείας οὐ γεγεννήμεθα· ἕνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν Θεόν. Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· εἰ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπᾶτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλ-
43 θον καὶ ἥκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλε. Διὰ
τί τὴν λαλιὰν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τὸν
44 ἐμόν. Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστὲ καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς
ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ
ἕστηκεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ τὸ ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ,
45 ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. Ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πι-
46 στεύετέ μοι. Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ δὲ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διὰ
47 τί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι; Ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ
48 τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστέ. Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰου-
δαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς, ὅτι Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ καὶ δαιμό-
49 νιον ἔχεις; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα
50 μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετέ με. Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν
51 καὶ κρίνων. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον
52 οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν,
ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανε καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις· ἐάν
53 τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ, οὐ μὴ γεύσηται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· μὴ σὺ
μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προφῆται

JOHN VIII.

54 ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν ποιεῖς; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· ἐὰν ἐγὼ δοξάζω
ἐμαυτόν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς
55 λέγετε, ὅτι θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν· ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν· καὶ
ἐὰν εἴπω, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν, ψεύστης· ἀλλ᾽ οἶδα αὐτὸν
56 καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο, ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν
57 ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν· καὶ εἶδε καὶ ἐχάρη. Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν· πεν-
58 τήκοντα ἔτη οὔπω ἔχεις, καὶ Ἀβραὰμ ἑώρακας; Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν
59 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι ἐγώ εἰμι. Ἦραν οὖν λίθους, ἵνα βάλω-
σιν ἐπ᾽ αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ διελθὼν διὰ μέσον
αὐτῶν, καὶ παρῆγεν οὕτως.

§ 86. A Lawyer instructed. Love to our neighbour defined. Parable of the good Samaritan.—*Near Jerusalem.*

LUKE X. 25—37.

25 Καὶ ἰδού, νομικός τις ἀνέστη ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων· διδάσκαλε, τί ποι-
26 ήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγρα-
27 πται; πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν·[a] ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν
σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος
28 σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου, καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. Εἶπε δὲ
29 αὐτῷ· ὀρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποίει, καὶ ζήσῃ. Ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦν ἑαυτὸν
30 εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ τίς ἐστί μου πλησίον; Ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·
ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἰεριχώ, καὶ λῃσταῖς περιέπεσεν·
οἳ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ τυγ-
31 χάνοντα. Κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν
32 αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. Ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευίτης, γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον,
33 ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρῆλθε. Σαμαρείτης δέ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθε κατ᾽ αὐτόν, καὶ
34 ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη. Καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησε τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ,
ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον· ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν
35 εἰς πανδοχεῖον καὶ ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐξελθών, ἐκβαλὼν
δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅ,τι ἂν
36 προσδαπανήσῃς, ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπανέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. Τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν
37 τριῶν δοκεῖ σοι πλησίον γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος εἰς τοὺς λῃστάς; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·
ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ᾽ αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πορεύου καὶ σύ,
ποίει ὁμοίως.

§ 87. Jesus in the house of Martha and Mary.—*Bethany.*

LUKE X. 38—42.

38 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτούς, καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά·
39 γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. Καὶ τῇδε
ἦν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη Μαρία, ἣ καὶ παρακαθίσασα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ

[a] 27. Deut. 6, 5. Lev. 19, 18. Comp. Lev. 18, 5.

40 ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. Ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπι-
στᾶσα δὲ εἶπε· κύριε, οὐ μέλει σοι, ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφή μου μόνην με κατέλιπε διακο-
41 νεῖν; εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ, ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ
42 Ἰησοῦς· Μάρθα, Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ τυρβάζῃ περὶ πολλά· ! ἑνὸς δέ ἐστι χρεία.
Μαρία δὲ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτῆς.

§ 88. The Disciples again taught how to pray.—*Near Jerusalem.*

LUKE XI. 1—13.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέ
τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν· κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς
2 καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· ὅταν προσεύχησθε,
λέγετε· πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ
3 βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ! τὸν
4 ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρ-
τίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίεμεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς
5 εἰς πειρασμόν· ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· τίς
ἐξ ὑμῶν ἕξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ· φίλε,
6 χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, ! ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρός με καὶ οὐκ
7 ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· ! κἀκεῖνος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπῃ· μή μοι κόπους
πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν·
8 οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. Λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς
διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον, διά γε τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων
9 χρῄζει. Κἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε καὶ εὑρήσετε·
10 κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὑρί-
11 σκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. Τίνα δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσει ὁ
υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει
12 13 αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ᾠόν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; Εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πο-
νηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον
ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

§ 89. The Seventy return.—*Jerusalem?*

LUKE X. 17—24.

17 Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἑβδομήκοντα μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες· κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια
18 ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· ἐθεώρουν τὸν σατανᾶν
19 ὡς ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. Ἰδού, δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ
πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ·
20 καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσει. Πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε, ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα
ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαίρετε δὲ [μᾶλλον], ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγράφη ἐν τοῖς
21 οὐρανοῖς. Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλιάσατο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν·
ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα
ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις. ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕ-

LUKE X.

22 τως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπε·
πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει, τίς ἐστιν ὁ υἱός,
εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς
23 ἀποκαλύψαι. Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπε· μακάριοι οἱ
24 ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες, ἃ βλέπετε. Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ
βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν, ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι, ἃ ἀκούετε,
καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

§ 90. A man born blind is healed on the Sabbath. Our Lord's subsequent discourses.—*Jerusalem.*

JOHN IX. 1—41. X. 1—21.

1 2 Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ
[μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· ῥαββί, τίς ἥμαρτεν; οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα
3 τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· οὔτε οὗτος ἥμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐ-
4 τοῦ, ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ
ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἕως ἡμέρα ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νύξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργά-
5 6 ζεσθαι. Ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ὦ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἔπτυσε
χαμαί, καὶ ἐποίησε πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ ἐπέχρισε τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς
7 ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ,[1] καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὕπαγε, νίψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν
τοῦ Σιλωάμ (ὃ ἑρμηνεύεται ἀπεσταλμένος). ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἦλθε
8 βλέπων. Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον, ὅτι προσαίτης
9 ἦν, ἔλεγον· οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν; Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· ὅτι
οὗτός ἐστιν. ἄλλοι δέ· ὅτι ὅμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστιν. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν· ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι.
10 11 Ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· πῶς ἀνεῴχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί; Ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ
εἶπεν· ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς πηλὸν ἐποίησε καὶ ἐπέχρισέ μου τοὺς ὀφ-
θαλμούς, καὶ εἶπέ μοι· ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωὰμ καὶ νίψαι·
12 ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος ἀνέβλεψα. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος;
λέγει· οὐκ οἶδα.
13 14 Ἄγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, τόν ποτε τυφλόν. Ἦν δὲ σάββατον,
15 ὅτε τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἀνέῳξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. Πάλιν
οὖν ἠρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πηλὸν
16 ἐπέθηκέ μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ ἐνιψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. Ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ
τῶν Φαρισαίων τινές· οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι τὸ σάβ-
βατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα
17 σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς. Λέγουσι τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν· σὺ τί
λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ὅτι προφήτης
18 ἐστίν. Οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλε-
19 ψεν, ἕως ὅτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος. Καὶ ἠρώτησαν
αὐτοὺς λέγοντες· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη;
20 πῶς οὖν ἄρτι βλέπει; Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον· οἴδαμεν,
21 ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει, οὐκ
οἴδαμεν, ἢ τίς ἤνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἴδαμεν· αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν

JOHN IX.

22 ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, αὐτὸς περὶ αὑτοῦ λαλήσει. Ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐ-
τοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους. ἤδη γὰρ συνετέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν
23 τις αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστόν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. Διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς
24 αὐτοῦ εἶπον· ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε. Ἐφώνησαν οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου
τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· δὸς δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἴ-
25 δαμεν, ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν. Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ἐκεῖνος καὶ
εἶπεν· εἰ ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἓν οἶδα, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὢν ἄρτι βλέπω.
26 27 Εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν· τί ἐποίησέ σοι; πῶς ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; Ἀπε-
κρίθη αὐτοῖς· εἶπον ὑμῖν ἤδη, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκούειν; μὴ
28 καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι; Ἐλοιδόρησαν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπον·
29 σὺ εἶ μαθητὴς ἐκείνου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωϋσέως ἐσμὲν μαθηταί· [1] ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν,
30 ὅτι Μωϋσῇ λελάληκεν ὁ θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἴδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν. Ἀπεκρίθη
ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε
31 πόθεν ἐστί, καὶ ἀνέῳξέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. Οἴδαμεν δέ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ θεὸς
οὐκ ἀκούει,[a] ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβὴς ᾖ καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου ἀκούει.
32 33 Ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ τις ὀφθαλμοὺς τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου. Εἰ
34 μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ·
ἐν ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.
35 Ἤκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω, καὶ εὑρὼν αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
36 σὺ πιστεύεις εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε· τίς ἐστι, κύριε,
37 ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ
38 λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. Ὁ δὲ ἔφη· πιστεύω, κύριε, καὶ προσεκύνησεν
39 αὐτῷ. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα
40 οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσι καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται. Καὶ ἤκουσαν ἐκ
τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυ-
41 φλοί ἐσμεν; Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἴχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν
δὲ λέγετε· ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ οὖν ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

X. 1 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τῶν
2 προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶ καὶ λῃστής· [1] ὁ δὲ
3 εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας ποιμήν ἐστι τῶν προβάτων. Τούτῳ ὁ θυρωρὸς
ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεῖ
4 κατ' ὄνομα καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά. Καὶ ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσθεν
αὐτῶν πορεύεται, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἴδασι τὴν φωνὴν
5 αὐτοῦ. Ἀλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσωσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ
6 οἴδασι τῶν ἀλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν. Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
7 σοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, τίνα ἦν, ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς. Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων.
8 Πάντες, ὅσοι πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον, κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λῃσταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν
9 τὰ πρόβατα. Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ
10 εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ νομὴν εὑρήσει. Ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται, εἰ μὴ ἵνα
11 κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσι καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγώ

[a] 31. Comp. Prov. 28, 9.

JOHN X.

εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός. ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβά-
12 των· ὁ μισθωτὸς δὲ καὶ οὐκ ὢν ποιμήν, οὗ οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ
τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον, καὶ ἀφίησι τὰ πρόβατα καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος ἁρπάζει
13 αὐτὰ καὶ σκορπίζει τὰ πρόβατα. Ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει, ὅτι μισθωτός ἐστι
14 καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων. Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός, καὶ γινώ-
15 σκω τὰ ἐμὰ καὶ γινώσκομαί ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν,[1] καθὼς γινώσκει με ὁ πατὴρ κἀγὼ
16 γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ τὴν ψυχήν μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. Καὶ
ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· κἀκεῖνά με δεῖ ἀγαγεῖν,
17 καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσι, καὶ γενήσεται μία ποίμνη, εἷς ποιμήν. Διὰ τοῦτο
18 ὁ πατήρ με ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχήν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν. Οὐδεὶς
αἴρει αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ· ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι
αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν. ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ
τοῦ πατρός μου.

19 Σχίσμα οὖν πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους.
20 Ἔλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν· δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε;
21 Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζομένου· μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται
τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίγειν;

§ 91. Jesus in Jerusalem at the Festival of Dedication. He retires beyond Jordan.—*Jerusalem. Bethany beyond Jordan.*

JOHN X. 22—42.

22 23 Ἐγένετο δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίνια ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ χειμὼν ἦν,[1] καὶ περιπάτει
24 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶνος. Ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰου-
δαῖοι καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· ἕως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν αἴρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός,
25 εἰπὲ ἡμῖν παῤῥησίᾳ. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε.
τὰ ἔργα, ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ.
26 Ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε· οὐ γάρ ἐστε ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς εἶπον
27 ὑμῖν. Τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, κἀγὼ γινώσκω αὐτά, καὶ
28 ἀκολουθοῦσί μοι,[1] κἀγὼ ζωὴν αἰώνιον δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς
29 τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἁρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρός μου. Ὁ πατήρ μου, ὃς
30 31 δέδωκέ μοι, μείζων πάντων ἐστί, καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἁρπάζειν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ
πατρός μου. Ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἕν ἐσμεν. Ἐβάστασαν οὖν πάλιν λίθους οἱ
32 Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα
33 ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου· διὰ ποῖον αὐτῶν ἔργον λιθάζετέ με; Ἀπεκρί-
θησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ
34 περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν θεόν. Ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν·[a] ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοί
35 ἐστε; Εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπε θεούς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ οὐ δύναται
36 λυθῆναι ἡ γραφή· ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασε καὶ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς
37 λέγετε· ὅτι βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον· υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ εἰμι; Εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ

[a] 34. Ps. 82, 6. Comp. Ex. 22, 7 sq.

JOHN X.

38 πατρός μου, μὴ πιστεύετέ μοι. Εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ πιστεύητε, τοῖς ἔργοις
πιστεύσατε, ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ πιστεύσητε, ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ.
39 Ἐζήτουν οὖν πάλιν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν.
40 Καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου εἰς τὸν τόπον, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ
41 πρῶτον βαπτίζων, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ. Καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγον·
ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν, πάντα δὲ, ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ
42 τούτου, ἀληθῆ ἦν. Καὶ ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.

§ 92. The raising of Lazarus.—*Bethany.*

JOHN XI. 1—46.

1 Ἦν δέ τις ἀσθενῶν, Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς κώμης Μαρίας καὶ
2 Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. Ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν κύριον μύρῳ καὶ
ἐκμάξασα τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζαρος ἠσθένει.
3 Ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι· κύριε, ἴδε, ὃν φιλεῖς, ἀσθενεῖ.
4 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς θάνατον, ἀλλ'
5 ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. Ἠγάπα δὲ
6 ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. Ὡς οὖν
7 ἤκουσεν, ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ δύο ἡμέρας. Ἔπειτα μετὰ
8 τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς· ἄγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ
οἱ μαθηταί· ῥαββί, νῦν ἐζήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ;
9 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· οὐχὶ δώδεκά εἰσιν ὧραι τῆς ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν
10 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκόπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ¹ ἐὰν δέ τις περι-
11 πατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτί, προσκόπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἶπε, καὶ
μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λάζαρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι,
12 ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω αὐτόν. Εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· κύριε, εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθή-
13 σεται. Εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν, ὅτι
14 περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. Τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρρη-
15 σίᾳ· Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε, ¹ καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεύσητε, ὅτι οὐκ ἤμην
16 ἐκεῖ· ἀλλ' ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. Εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς
συμμαθηταῖς· ἄγωνεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
17 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὗρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ.
18 19 Ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε· ¹ καὶ
πολλοὶ ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ Μαρίαν, ἵνα
20 παραμυθήσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτῶν. Ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν,
21 ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. Εἶπεν
οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, ὁ ἀδελφός μου οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει·
22 23 ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οἶδα, ὅτι, ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ θεός. Λέγει
24 αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. Λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα· οἶδα, ὅτι
25 ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. Εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγώ
26 εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, κἂν ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται, ¹ καὶ
πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. πιστεύεις τοῦτο;
27 Λέγει αὐτῷ· ναί, κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ,

JOHN XI.

28 ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἀπῆλθε καὶ ἐφώνησε Μαρίαν
29 τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα εἰποῦσα· ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστι καὶ φωνεῖ σε. Ἐκείνη
30 ὡς ἤκουσεν, ἐγείρεται ταχὺ καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν. Οὔπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰη-
31 σοῦς εἰς τὴν κώμην· ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ, ὅπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. Οἱ οὖν
Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν
Μαρίαν, ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ λέγοντες· ὅτι ὑπάγει
32 εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. Ἡ οὖν Μαρία ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν ἔπεσεν εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ λέγουσα αὐτῷ· κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε,
33 οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσαν καὶ τοὺς
συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐτάρα-
34 ξεν ἑαυτὸν [1] καὶ εἶπε· ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ
35 36 ἴδε. Ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· ἴδε, πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν.
37 Τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· οὐκ ἠδύνατο οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ
38 τυφλοῦ ποιῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος
ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ.
39 Λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἄρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ τεθνηκότος Μάρ-
40 θα· κύριε, ἤδη ὄζει· τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστι. Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐκ εἶπόν σοι,
41 ὅτι, ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, ὄψει τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον [οὗ ἦν ὁ
τεθνηκὼς κείμενος]· ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἦρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω καὶ εἶπε· πάτερ,
42 εὐχαριστῶ σοι, ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου. Ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδειν, ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ
διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιεστῶτα εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν, ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας.
43 44 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασε· Λάζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. Καὶ ἐξῆλ-
θεν ὁ τεθνηκώς, δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ ὄψις
αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· λύσατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἄφετε
ὑπάγειν.
45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαρίαν καὶ θεασάμενοι,
46 ἃ ἐποίησεν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς], ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. Τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς
τοὺς Φαρισαίους καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς, ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

§ 93. The counsel of Caiaphas against Jesus. He retires from Jerusalem.—*Jerusalem. Ephraim.*

JOHN XI. 47—54.

47 Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον· τί ποιοῦ-
48 μεν; ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ. Ἐὰν ἀφῶμεν αὐτὸν οὕτω,
πάντες πιστεύσουσιν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ
49 τὸν τόπον καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. Εἷς δέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν, Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυ-
50 τοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν, [1] οὐδὲ διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι συμ-
φέρει ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἷς ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος
51 ἀπόληται. Τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ
ἐκείνου προεφήτευσεν, ὅτι ἔμελλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους·
52 [1] καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορπι-
53 σμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἕν. Ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας συνεβουλεύσαντο, ἵνα ἀπο-
κτείνωσιν αὐτόν.

JOHN XI.

54 Ἰησοῦς οὖν οὐκέτι παῤῥησίᾳ περιεπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθεν [ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραὶμ λεγομένην πόλιν· κἀκεῖ διέτριβε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ.

§ 94. Jesus beyond Jordan is followed by multitudes. The healing of the infirm Woman on the Sabbath.—*Valley of Jordan. Perea.*

MATTH. XIX. 1, 2.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετῆρεν
2 ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας, πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. Καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ.

MARK X. 1.

1 Κἀκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ συμπορεύονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν, καί, ὡς εἰώθει, πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.

LUKE XIII. 10—21.

10 11 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. Καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ
ἦν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ· καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα καὶ μὴ
12 δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησε καὶ
13 εἶπεν αὐτῇ· γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας σου. Καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς
14 χεῖρας, καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνωρθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζε τὸν Θεόν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν, ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγε τῷ
ὄχλῳ· ἓξ ἡμέραι εἰσίν, ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ἐν ταύταις οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θερα-
15 πεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος καὶ
εἶπεν· ὑποκριτά, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον
16 ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; Ταύτην δὲ θυγατέρα Ἀβραὰμ οὖσαν,
ἣν ἔδησεν ὁ σατανᾶς, ἰδού, δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δε-
17 σμοῦ τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ κατῃσχύνοντο
πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐνδόξοις
τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
18 Ἔλεγε δέ· τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ; καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν;
19 Ὁμοία ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ
ηὔξησε καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον μέγα, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν
20 ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πάλιν εἶπε· τίνι ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ;
21 Ὁμοία ἐστὶ ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ
ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.

§ 95. Our Lord goes teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem. He is warned against Herod.—*Perea.*

LUKE XIII. 22—35.

22 Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων καὶ πορείαν ποιούμενος
23 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ· κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σῳζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε
24 πρὸς αὐτούς· [1] ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω
25 ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν. Ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπό-

LUKE XIII.

της καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἄρξησθε ἔξω ἑστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες· κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν· οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, 26 πόθεν ἐστέ. Τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν· ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς 27 πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. Καὶ ἐρεῖ· λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, πόθεν ἐστέ· 28 ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες οἱ ἐργάται τῆς ἀδικίας. Ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν ὄψησθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ καὶ πάντας 29 τοὺς προφήτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω. Καὶ ἥξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν, καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ 30 βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἰδού, εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι, οἳ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καί εἰσι πρῶτοι, οἳ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.

31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες αὐτῷ· ἔξελθε καὶ 32 πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρῴδης θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πορευθέντες εἴπατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ· ἰδού, ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἐπιτελῶ 33 σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. Πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἰερου- 34 σαλήμ. Ἰερουσαλήμ, Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἑαυτῆς νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας; καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. 35 Ἰδού, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος.[a] λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μή με ἴδητε, ἕως ἂν ἥξῃ ὅτε εἴπητε· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

§ 96. Our Lord dines with a chief Pharisee on the Sabbath. Incidents.—*Perea.*

LUKE XIV. 1—24.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων 2 σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. Καὶ ἰδού, ἄν- 3 θρωπός τις ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων· εἰ ἔξεστι τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν; 4 5 Οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν· καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπέλυσε. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπε· τίνος ὑμῶν ὄνος ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ ἐμπεσεῖται, καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως 6 ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι 7 αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα. Ἔλεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν, ἐπέχων πῶς 8 τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς· ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπό τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῇς εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν,[b] μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ᾖ κεκλημέ- 9 νος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι· δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· 10 καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ' αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. Ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσαι εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκώς σε, εἴπῃ σοι· φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακει- 11 μένων σοι. Ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν 12 ὑψωθήσεται. Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκότι αὐτόν· ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει τοὺς φίλους σου μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου μηδὲ

[a] 35. Comp. Ps. 69, 26 [25]. Jer. 12, 7. 22, 5. [b] 8. Comp. Prov. 25, 6.

LUKE XIV.

γείτονας πλουσίους, μήποτε καὶ αὐτοί σε ἀντικαλέσωσι, καὶ γένηταί σοι ἀνταπό-
13 δομα. Ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῇς δοχήν, κάλει πτωχούς, ἀναπήρους, χωλούς, τυφλούς,
14 καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι
ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.
15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακάριος, ὃς φάγε-
16 ται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίησε
17 δεῖπνον μέγα καὶ ἐκάλεσε πολλούς. Καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ
18 δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἕτοιμά ἐστι πάντα. Καὶ
ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς παραιτεῖσθαι πάντες. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀγρὸν ἠγόρασα
19 καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην ἐξελθεῖν καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρῃτημένον. Καὶ
ἕτερος εἶπε· ζεύγη βοῶν ἠγόρασα πέντε καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ
20 σε, ἔχε με παρῃτημένον. Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε· γυναῖκα ἔγημα καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ
21 δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. Καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἀπήγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐ-
τοῦ ταῦτα. τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ· ἔξελθε ταχέως
εἰς τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ
22 χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δοῦλος· κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς
23 ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστί. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δοῦλον· ἔξελθε εἰς
τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμούς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἶκός μου.
24 Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεταί μου τοῦ
δείπνου.

§ 97. What is required of true Disciples.—*Perea.*

LUKE XIV. 25—35.

25 26 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί. καὶ στραφεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· εἴ τις
ἔρχεται πρός με καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα
καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχήν,
27 οὐ δύναταί μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. Καὶ ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ
28 ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ δύναταί μου εἶναι μαθητής. Τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν, θέλων
πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει τὰ πρὸς
29 ἀπαρτισμόν; Ἵνα μή ποτε θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι,
30 πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται ἐμπαίζειν αὐτῷ λέγοντες· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρω-
31 πος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι. Ἢ τίς βασιλεύς, πορευόμενος
συμβαλεῖν ἑτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον, οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλεύεται, εἰ δυνα-
τός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ἀπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐ-
32 τόν; Εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος, πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς
33 εἰρήνην. Οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν, ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρ-
34 χουσιν, οὐ δύναταί μου εἶναι μαθητής. Καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μω-
35 ρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; Οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν εὔθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω
βάλλουσιν αὐτό. Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω.

§ 98. Parable of the Lost Sheep, etc. Parable of the Prodigal Son.—*Perea.*

LUKE XV. 1—32.

1 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐγγίζοντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.
2 Καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἵ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες· ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτω-
3 λοὺς προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν
4 ταύτην λέγων· τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ ἀπολέσας ἓν
5 ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ καταλείπει τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ
6 ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὕρῃ αὐτό; Καὶ εὑρὼν ἐπιτίθησιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων,
7 καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας λέγων αὐτοῖς·
συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός. Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω
χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἑνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ ἐννενηκοντα-
8 εννέα δικαίοις, οἵτινες οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσι μετανοίας. Ἢ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα
δέκα, ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει λύχνον καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ
9 ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς, ἕως ὅτου εὕρῃ; Καὶ εὑροῦσα συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς γεί-
10 τονας λέγουσα· συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμήν, ἣν ἀπώλεσα. Οὕτω, λέγω
ὑμῖν, χαρὰ γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἑνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.
11 12 Εἶπε δέ· ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρί·
πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον.
13 Καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς
14 χώραν μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ ζῶν ἀσώτως. Δαπανή-
σαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ
15 αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. Καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἑνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας
16 ἐκείνης· καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. Καὶ ἐπε-
θύμει γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων, ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι, καὶ
17 οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. Εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν εἶπε· πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου
18 περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι. Ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν
πατέρα μου καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ· πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου·
19 οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου· ποίησόν με ὡς ἕνα τῶν μισθίων σου.
20 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος,
εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν
21 τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός· πάτερ, ἥμαρτον
22 εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. Εἶπε
δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ· ἐξενέγκατε τὴν στολὴν τὴν πρώτην καὶ
ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς
23 πόδας, καὶ ἐνέγκαντες τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφραν-
24 θῶμεν· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησε, καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν καὶ
25 εὑρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι. Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ·
26 καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσε συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν. Καὶ προσκαλε-
27 σάμενος ἕνα τῶν παίδων ἐπυνθάνετο, τί εἴη ταῦτα. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὅτι ὁ
ἀδελφός σου ἥκει, καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, ὅτι ὑγιαί-
28 νοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. Ὠργίσθη δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ οὖν πατὴρ αὐ-
29 τοῦ ἐξελθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ πατρί· ἰδού, τοσαῦτα

LUKE XV.

ἔτη δουλεύω σοι καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρῆλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας
30 ἔριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ· ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου οὗτος, ὁ καταφαγών σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν, ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν.
31 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἐστιν·
32 εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησε, καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν καὶ εὑρέθη.

§ 99. Parable of the Unjust Steward.—*Perea.*

LUKE XVI. 1—13.

1 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν
οἰκονόμον, καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ.
2 Καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον
3 τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν. Εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος· τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν
4 οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. Ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῶ τῆς
5 οἰκονομίας, δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους αὐτῶν. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεωφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ ἔλεγε τῷ πρώτῳ· πόσον ὀφείλεις
6 τῷ κυρίῳ μου; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἑκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· δέξαι σου
7 τὸ γράμμα καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον πεντήκοντα. Ἔπειτα ἑτέρῳ εἶπε· σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· δέξαι σου τὸ
8 γράμμα καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. Καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ
9 τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσι. Κἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους ἐκ του μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα, ὅταν ἐκλίπητε, δέξωνται
10 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστι,
11 καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. Εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμω-
12 νᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; Καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ
13 πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; Οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

§ 100. The Pharisees reproved. Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus.—*Perea.*

LUKE XVI. 14—31.

14 Ἤκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, φιλάργυροι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυ-
15 κτήριζον αὐτόν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις
16 ὑψηλὸν βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἕως Ἰωάννου·
17 ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. Εὐκοπώτερον δέ ἐστι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν
18 πεσεῖν. Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει, καὶ πᾶς
19 ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει. Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ

LUKE XVI.

20 ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. Πτω-
χὸς δέ τις ἦν ὀνόματι Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ ἡλκωμένος
21 ¹ καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης
22 τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον τὰ ἕλκη αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο
δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχὸν καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλ-
23 πον Ἀβραάμ. ἀπέθανε δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος, καὶ ἐτάφη. Καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ ἐπάρας
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ τὸν Ἀβραὰμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν
24 καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ. Καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε· πάτερ Ἀβραάμ,
ἐλέησόν με καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος
25 καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσσάν μου, ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. Εἶπε δὲ
Ἀβραάμ· τέκνον, μνήσθητι, ὅτι ἀπέλαβες σὺ τὰ ἀγαθά σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ
26 Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι. Καὶ ἐπὶ
πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες
διαβῆναι ἔνθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκεῖθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.
27 Εἶπε δέ· ἐρωτῶ οὖν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου·
28 ¹ ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν
29 εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραάμ· ἔχουσι Μωϋσέα καὶ
30 τοὺς προφήτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ'
31 ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτούς, μετανοήσουσιν. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ· εἰ
Μωϋσέως καὶ [τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, [οὐδὲ ἐάν τις] ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ,
πεισθήσονται.

§ 101. Jesus inculcates forbearance, faith, humility.—*Perea.*

LUKE XVII. 1—10.

Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι τοῦ μὴ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα·
2 οὐαὶ δέ, δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. Λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ, εἰ μύλος ὀνικὸς περίκειται περὶ τὸν
τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν
3 μικρῶν τούτων. Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. ἐὰν δὲ ἁμάρτῃ εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου,
4 ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας
ἁμάρτῃ εἰς σὲ καὶ ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψῃ πρός σε λέγων· μετανοῶ· ἀφή-
5 6 σεις αὐτῷ.[a] Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ· πρόσθες ἡμῖν πίστιν. Εἶπε
δὲ ὁ κύριος· εἰ εἴχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ
7 ταύτῃ· ἐκριζώθητι καὶ φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. Τίς
δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δοῦλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ
8 ἐρεῖ· εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπεσαι; ¹ ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· ἑτοίμασον, τί δει-
πνήσω, καὶ περιζωσάμενος [διακόνει μοι, ἕως φάγω καὶ πίω, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα
9 φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; Μὴ χάριν ἔχει τῷ δούλῳ ἐκείνῳ, ὅτι ἐποίησε τὰ δια-
10 ταχθέντα; οὐ δοκῶ. Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα
ὑμῖν, λέγετε· ὅτι δοῦλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν· ὅτι, ὃ ὠφείλομεν ποιῆσαι, πεποιήκαμεν.

[a] 4. Comp. Lev. 19, 17. 18.

§ 102. Christ's coming will be sudden.—*Perea.*

LUKE XVII. 20—37.

20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων, πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ,
ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρή-
21 σεως, οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν· ἰδού, ὧδε, ἤ, ἰδού, ἐκεῖ· ἰδοὺ γάρ, ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ
22 ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι, ὅτε
ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε.
23 24 Καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν· ἰδού, ὧδε, ἤ, ἰδού, ἐκεῖ· μὴ ἀπέλθητε, μηδὲ διώξητε. Ὥσπερ
γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἡ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπ᾽ οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ᾽ οὐρανὸν λάμπει,
25 οὕτως ἔσται [καὶ] ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. Πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ
26 αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. Καὶ καθὼς
ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀν-
27 θρώπου. Ἦσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, ἐξεγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς
28 τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.[a] Ὁμοίως καὶ
ὡς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον,
29 ᾠκοδόμουν· ᾗ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ἐξῆλθε Λὼτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, ἔβρεξε πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ᾽
30 οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας·[b] κατὰ ταὐτὰ ἔσται ᾗ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
31 θρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται. Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος καὶ τὰ
σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἆραι αὐτά· καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ
32 33 ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. Μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ.[c] Ὃς ἐὰν
ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ αὐτήν,
34 ζωογονήσει αὐτήν. Λέγω ὑμῖν· ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς·
35 εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. Δύο ἔσονται ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ
36 αὐτό· ἡ μία παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ἡ ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. [Δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ
37 ἀγρῷ· εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται.] Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ποῦ, κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ συνα-
χθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.

§ 103. Parables: The Importunate Widow. The Pharisee and Publican.—*Perea.*

LUKE XVIII. 1—14.

1 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι καὶ μὴ
2 ἐκκακεῖν, λέγων· κριτής τις ἦν ἔν τινι πόλει τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος καὶ ἄν-
3 θρωπον μὴ ἐντρεπόμενος. Χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς
4 αὐτὸν λέγουσα· ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. Καὶ οὐκ ἤθελησεν ἐπὶ
χρόνον. μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι καὶ �αν-
5 θρωπον οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι, διά γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν ταύτην ἐκ-
6 δικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος·
7 ἀκούσατε, τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει. Ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν
τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ, τῶν βοώντων πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, καὶ μακρο-
8 θυμῶν ἐπ᾽ αὐτοῖς; Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐλθὼν ἆρα εὑρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

[a] 27. Gen. 7, 4. 7. [b] 29. Gen. 19, 15 sq. [c] 32. Gen. 19, 26.

LUKE XVIII.

9 Εἶπε δὲ καὶ πρός τινας τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι εἰσὶ δίκαιοι, καὶ
10 ἐξουθενοῦντας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν
11 εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσεύξασθαι· ὁ εἷς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. Ὁ Φα-
ρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσηύχετο· ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι, ὅτι
οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἅρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς
12 οὗτος ὁ τελώνης. Νηστεύω δὶς τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι.
13 Καὶ ὁ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἑστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν
οὐρανὸν ἐπᾶραι, ἀλλ' ἔτυπτεν εἰς τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ λέγων· ὁ θεός, ἱλάσθητί
14 μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. Λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐ-
τοῦ παρ' ἐκεῖνον· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυ-
τὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

§ 104. Precepts respecting Divorce.—*Perea.*

MATTH. XIX. 3—12.

3 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγοντες αὐτῷ· εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν;

4 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε, ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρ-
5 σεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς; [a] Καὶ εἶπεν· ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄν-
θρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ προσκολληθήσεται τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ·
καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.[b]
6 Ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία. ὃ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ
7 χωριζέτω. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· τί οὖν Μωϋσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον
ἀποστασίου, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν;[c]
8 Λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὅτι Μωϋσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑ-
μῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν·
9 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. Λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα
αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ
ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται· καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην
10 γαμήσας μοιχᾶται. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία

MARK X. 2—12.

2 Καὶ προσελθόντες Φαρισαῖοι ἐπη-
ρώτησαν αὐτόν, εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυ-
ναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες αὐτόν.
3 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί
4 ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωϋσῆς; Οἱ δὲ
εἶπον· Μωϋσῆς ἐπέτρεψε βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράψαι, καὶ
5 ἀπολῦσαι.[c] Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πρὸς τὴν σκληρο-
καρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐν-
6 τολὴν ταύτην. ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως
ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ
7 θεός.[a] Ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει
ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν
μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς
8 τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔσονται οἱ
δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.[b] ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ
9 δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. Ὃ οὖν ὁ θεὸς
συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.
10 Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν
11 αὐτόν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὃς ἐὰν
ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμή-
12 σῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐτήν· Καὶ
ἐὰν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς
καὶ γαμηθῇ ἄλλῳ, μοιχᾶται.

[a] 4 etc. Gen. 1, 27. [b] 5 etc. Gen. 2, 24. [c] 7 and 4. Deut. 24, 1.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

MATTH. XIX.

11 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικός, οὐ συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
12 οὐ πάντες χωροῦσι τὸν λόγον τοῦτον, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. Εἰσὶ γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτω· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρείτω.

§ 105. Jesus receives and blesses little Children.—*Perea.*

MATTH. XIX. 13—15.	MARK X. 13—16.	LUKE XVIII. 15—17.
13 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς καὶ προσεύξηται. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐ-	13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα ἅψηται αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέ-	15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπ-
14 τοῖς. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἄφετε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἐλθεῖν πρός με· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.	14 ρουσιν. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησε καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ	16 ετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ εἶπεν· ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.
15 Καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.	15 θεοῦ. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ	17 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.
	16 εἰς αὐτήν. Καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτά, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά, ηὐλόγει αὐτά.	

§ 106. The rich Young Man. Parable of the Labourers in the Vineyard.—*Perea.*

MATTH. XIX. 16—30. XX. 1—16.	MARK X. 17—31.	LUKE XVIII. 18—30.
16 Καὶ ἰδού, εἷς προσελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζω-	17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμὼν εἷς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ζωὴν	18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων· διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον
17 ὴν αἰώνιον; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ θεός. εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωήν, τήρησον τὰς ἐν-	18 αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός,	19 κληρονομήσω; Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ θεός.
18 τολάς. Λέγει αὐτῷ·	19 εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ θεός. Τὰς	20 Τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶ-

MATTH. XIX.

ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· τό·[a] οὐ φονεύσεις· οὐ μοιχεύσεις· οὐ κλέψεις· οὐ ψευδομαρτυ-
19 ρήσεις· τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα. καί· ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν.
20 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· πάντα ταῦτα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ;
21 Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὕπαγε, πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δὸς πτω-
χοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο,
22 ἀκολούθει μοι. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον ἀπῆλθε λυπού-
μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτή-
23 ματα πολλά. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθη-
ταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλού-
σιος εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.
24 Πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι, κά-
μηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασι-
λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελ-
25 θεῖν. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐξεπλήσ-
σοντο σφόδρα, λέγοντες·

MARK X.

ἐντολὰς οἶδας·[a] μὴ μοιχεύσῃς· μὴ φονεύ-
σῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ
ἀποστερήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μη-
20 τέρα. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξά-
μην ἐκ νεότητός μου.
21 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἓν σοι
ὑστερεῖ· ὕπαγε, ὅσα ἔ-
χεις πώλησον καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι, ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν.
22 Ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθε λυπούμε-
νος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτή-
23 ματα πολλά. Καὶ πε-
ριβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-
τοῦ· πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ
24 εἰσελεύσονται. Οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς· τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι, τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασιν
εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
25 Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. Εὐκο-
πώτερόν ἐστι, κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασι-
λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελ-
26 θεῖν. Οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες

LUKE XVIII.

δας·[a] μὴ μοιχεύσῃς· μὴ φονεύσῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.
21 Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξά-
μην ἐκ νεότητός μου.
22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἔτι ἓν σοι λείπει· πάντα, ὅσα ἔχεις, πώλησον, καὶ διά-
δος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι.
23 Ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περίλυπος ἐγένετο· ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα.
24 Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περίλυπον γενόμενον εἶπε· πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
25 Εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστι, κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς ῥαφίδος εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασι-
λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελ-
26 θεῖν. Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκού-
σαντες· καὶ τίς δύνα-
27 ται σωθῆναι; Ὁ δὲ εἶ-

[a] 18 etc. Ex. 20, 12 sq. Lev. 19, 18.

MATTH XIX.

τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι; 26 Ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστι· παρὰ δὲ θεῷ πάντα δυνατά.

27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται 28 ἡμῖν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. 29 Καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφῆκεν οἰκίας ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

XX. 1 Ὁμοία γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις 2 ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρωῒ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. Συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν 3 ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τρίτην ὥραν εἶδεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας ἐν τῇ 4 ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· καὶ κἀκείνοις εἶπεν· ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν 5 ᾖ δίκαιον, δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. Πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ ἐνάτην 6 ὥραν ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. Περὶ δὲ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν ἐξελθὼν εὗρεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας [ἀργοὺς] καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· τί ὧδε ἑστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; 7 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ὅτι οὐδείς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς 8 εἰς τὴν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον, λήψεσθε. Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ· κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος 9 αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθόν, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. Καὶ ἐλθόν- 10 τες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. Ἐλθόντες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι 11 ἐνόμισαν, ὅτι πλείονα λήψονται· καὶ ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ δηνάριον. Λαβόντες

MARK X.

πρὸς ἑαυτούς· καὶ τίς 27 δύναται σωθῆναι; Ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει· παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατά ἐστι παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.

28 Ἤρξατο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ· ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ 29 ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδείς ἐστιν, ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ 30 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ 31 ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

LUKE XVIII.

πε· τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυνατά ἐστι παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.

28 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθή- 29 σαμέν σοι. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἰοὐδείς ἐστιν, ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν ἢ γονεῖς ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ τέκνα ἕνεκεν τῆς βασι- 30 λείας τοῦ θεοῦ, ὃς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

MATTH. XX.

12 δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου λέγοντες· ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν ὥραν
13 ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας, τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας
14 καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἑνὶ αὐτῶν· ἑταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε·
15 οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; Ἆρον τὸ σὸν καὶ ὕπαγε. θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ
16 ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί. Ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι ποιῆσαι ὃ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ
ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός ἐστιν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι; Οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι
πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι. πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

§ 107. Jesus a third time foretells his Death and Resurrection. [See §§ 74, 77.]—*Perea.*

MATTH. XX. 17—19.	MARK X. 32—34.	LUKE XVIII. 31—34.
17 Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα παρέλαβε τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·	32 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν·	31 Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς·
18 ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ γραμματεῦσι· καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν	33 ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς γραμματεῦσι· καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς	ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
19 θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.	34 ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαίξουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.	32 Παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαιχθήσεται καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, 33 καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται.
		34 Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

§ 108. James and John prefer their ambitious request.—*Perea.*

MATTH. XX. 20—28.	MARK X. 35—45.
20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνοῦσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά	35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης, οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες· διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν, ἵνα ὃ
21 τι παρ' αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ· εἰπέ, ἵνα	36 ἐὰν αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί θέλετε ποιῆσαί με

MATTH. XX.

καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων
22 σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· οὐκ οἴδατε, τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον, ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν; ἢ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; λέ-
23 γουσιν αὐτῷ· δυνάμεθα. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται
24 ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἠγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν
25 δύο ἀδελφῶν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· οἴδατε, ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατε-
26 ξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. Οὐχ οὕτως ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔστω ὑμῶν διά-
27 κονος· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι
28 πρῶτος, ἔστω ὑμῶν δοῦλος· ὥσπερ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

MARK X.

37 ὑμῖν; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· δὸς ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου.
38 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐκ οἴδατε, τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον, ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι;
39 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τὸ μὲν ποτήριον, ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βα-
40 πτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.
41 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου.
42 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς· οἴδατε, ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιά-
43 ζουσιν αὐτῶν. Οὐχ οὕτω δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας
44 ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος· καὶ ὃς ἂν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται
45 πάντων δοῦλος· καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

§ 109. The healing of two blind men near Jericho.

MATTH. XX. 29—34.

29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἰεριχώ, ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχ-
30 λος πολύς. Καὶ ἰδού, δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει,

ἔκραξαν λέγον-

MARK X. 46—52.

46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἰεριχώ· καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἰεριχὼ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ, ὁ
47 υἱὸς Τιμαίου, Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυφλός, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προς-
αιτῶν. Καὶ ἀκούσας, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖός ἐστιν, ἤρξατο κρά-

LUKE XVIII. 35-43. XIX. 1.

35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἰεριχώ, τυφλός τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν
36 προσαιτῶν. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου ἐπυνθάνετο, τί εἴη
37 τοῦτο. Ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται.
38 Καὶ ἐβόησε λέγων· Ἰη-

MATTH. XX.

τες· ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύ-
31 ριε, υἱὸς Δαυίδ. Ὁ δὲ
ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν αὐ-
τοῖς, ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν.
οἱ δὲ μεῖζον ἔκραζον λέ-
γοντες· ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς,
32 κύριε, υἱὸς Δαυίδ. Καὶ
στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνη-
σεν αὐτούς,

MARK X.

ζειν καὶ λέγειν· ὁ υἱὸς
Δαυίδ, Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν
48 με. Καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ
πολλοί, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· ὁ
δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκρα-
ξεν· υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν
49 με. Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, εἶπεν αὐτὸν φω-
νηθῆναι. καὶ φωνοῦσι
τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες

LUKE XVIII.

σοῦ, υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν
39 με. Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες
ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ, ἵνα
σιωπήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ
πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν·
υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν με.
40 Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆ-
ναι πρὸς αὐτόν·

50 αὐτῷ· Θάρσει, ἔγειραι· φωνεῖ σε. Ὁ δὲ
ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναστὰς
ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

καὶ εἶπε· 51 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει
τί θέλετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν;
33 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· κύριε,
ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ
34 ὀφθαλμοί. Σπλαγχνι-
σθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο
τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν·
καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν
αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί· καὶ
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τί θέ-
λεις ποιήσω σοι; ὁ δὲ
τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
ῥαββουνί, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.
52 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
ὕπαγε, ἡ πίστις σου σέ-
σωκέ σε· καὶ εὐθέως
ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει
τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

ἐγγίσαντος
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν
41 αὐτόν λέγων· τί σοι
θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ δὲ
εἶπε· κύριε, ἵνα ἀνα-
42 βλέψω. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀνάβλεψον·
ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.
43 Καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀν-
έβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει
αὐτῷ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν·
καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ Θεῷ·

XIX. 1 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἰεριχώ.

§ 110. The visit to Zaccheus. Parable of the ten Minae.—*Jericho.*

LUKE XIX. 2—28.

2 Καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης,
3 καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος. Καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, τίς ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο
4 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. Καὶ προδραμὼν ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη
5 ἐπὶ συκομορέαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐκείνης ἤμελλε διέρχεσθαι. Καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν
ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδεν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· Ζακχαῖε,
6 σπεύσας κατάβηθι· σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μεῖναι. Καὶ σπεύσας
7 κατέβη καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαίρων. Καὶ ἰδόντες ἅπαντες διεγόγγυζον λέγον-
8 τες· ὅτι παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθε καταλῦσαι. Σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπε
πρὸς τὸν κύριον· ἰδού, τὰ ἡμίση τῶν ὑπαρχόντων μου, κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς πτω-
9 χοῖς· καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς
10 υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν· ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ
ἀπολωλός.

LUKE XIX.

11 Ἀκουόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα προσθεὶς εἶπε παραβολὴν διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς αὐτὸν
εἶναι Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτούς, ὅτι παραχρῆμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ
12 ἀναφαίνεσθαι. Εἶπεν οὖν· ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακράν,
13 λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν καὶ ὑποστρέψαι. Καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ
ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· πραγματεύσασθε ἕως ἔρχομαι.
14 Οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ
15 λέγοντες· οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν
αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ εἶπε φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους,
16 οἷς ἔδωκε τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνῷ, τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο. Παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ
17 πρῶτος λέγων· κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου προσειργάσατο δέκα μνᾶς. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
εὖ, ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε, ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα
18 πόλεων. Καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος λέγων· κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου ἐποίησε πέντε μνᾶς.
19 20 Εἶπε δὲ καὶ τούτῳ· καὶ σὺ γίνου ἐπάνω πέντε πόλεων. Καὶ ἕτερος ἦλθε
21 λέγων· κύριε, ἰδού, ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ. Ἐφοβούμην
γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ· αἴρεις, ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερίζεις, ὃ οὐκ
22 ἔσπειρας. Λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ· ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε· ἤδεις, ὅτι
ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρός εἰμι, αἴρων, ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θερίζων, ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρα;
23 Καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριόν μου ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν
24 τόκῳ ἂν ἔπραξα αὐτό; Καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν· ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν
25 καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. Καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς.
26 Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται, ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὃ
27 ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. Πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθρούς μου ἐκείνους, τοὺς μὴ θελήσαν-
τάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἀγάγετε ὧδε καὶ κατασφάξατε ἔμπροσθέν μου.
28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα.

§ 111. Jesus arrives at Bethany six days before the Passover.—*Bethany.*

JOHN XI. 55—57. XII. 1, 9—11.

55 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα
56 ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα ἁγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς. Ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστηκότες· τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς
57 τὴν ἑορτήν; Δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολήν, ἵνα, ἐάν
τις γνῷ ποῦ ἔστι, μηνύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.
XII. 1 Ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἓξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν
9 Λάζαρος ὁ τεθνηκώς, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν.——Ἔγνω οὖν ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι, καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν
10 Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. Ἐβουλεύσαντο δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα καὶ
11 τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν, ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐτὸν ὑπῆγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ
ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

PART VII.

OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

TIME: *Five days.*

§ 112. Our Lord's public Entry into Jerusalem.—*Bethany, Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

JOHN XII. 12—19.

12 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὄχλος πολύς, ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ,—

MATTH. XXI. 1—11. 14—17.

1 Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθφαγὴ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλε δύο
2 μαθητὰς λέγων αὐτοῖς· πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθέως εὑρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένην, καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι.

3 Καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε· ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρείαν ἔχει· εὐθέως δὲ ἀπο-
6 στελλεῖ αὐτούς.—Πο-

MARK XI. 1—11.

1 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ, εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν, πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
2 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς αὐτὴν εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν
3 ἀγάγετε. Καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε· ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν

LUKE XIX. 29—44.

29 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν, πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλε δύο τῶν μα-
30 θητῶν αὐτοῦ λέγων· ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι κώμην, ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγαγετε.
31 Καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ· διὰ τί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε αὐτῷ· ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν
32 ἔχει. Ἀπελθόντες δὲ

MATTH XXI.

ρευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,

7 ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν.—

MARK XI.

4 ἀποστέλλει ὧδε. Ἀπῆλθον δὲ καὶ εὗρον πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφόδου, καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν.
5 Καί τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἑστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐ-
6 τοῖς· τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο ὁ Ἰη-
7 σοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

LUKE XIX.

οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
33 Λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον εἶπον οἱ κύριοι
34 αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς· τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; Οἱ
35 δὲ εἶπον· ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει. Καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπιῤῥίψαντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

MATTH. XXI.

4 Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγον-
5 τος·[a] εἴπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών· ἰδού, ὁ βασιλεύς σου ἔρχεταί σοι, πραΰς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ πῶλον, υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου.—

JOHN XII.

14 Εὑρὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὀνάριον ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθώς ἐστι γεγραμμέ-
15 νον·[a] μὴ φοβοῦ, θύγατερ Σιών· ἰδού, ὁ βασιλεύς σου ἔρχεται καθήμενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνου.—

MARK XI.

8 Ὁ δὲ πλεῖστος ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων καὶ ἐστρώννυον ἐν
9 τῇ ὁδῷ. Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες· ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυΐδ· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

8 Πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ στοιβάδας ἔκοπτον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων καὶ ἐστρώννυον εἰς τὴν
9 ὁδόν. Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες· ὡσαννά, εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου·
10 εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία [ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου] τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαυΐδ· ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

LUKE XIX.

36 Πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ὑπεστρώννυον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·
37 Ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον δυνάμεων,
38 λέγοντες· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· εἰρήνη ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις.

JOHN XII.

13 ἔλαβον τὰ βαΐα τῶν φοινίκων καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ, ἔκραζον· ὡσαννά, εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.[b]—

[a] 5 etc. Zech. 9, 9.

[b] 13. Comp. Ps. 118, 26.

JOHN XII.

16 *Ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον, ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη ὁ Ἰη-*
σοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν, ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν
17 *αὐτῷ. Ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ*
18 *τοῦ μνημείου καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ*
19 *ὄχλος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. Οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι*
εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Θεωρεῖτε, ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε οὐδέν· ἴδε, ὁ κόσμος ὀπίσω
αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

LUKE XIX.

39 *Καί τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν· διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμη-*
40 *σον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι, ἐὰν οὗ-*
41 *τοι σιωπήσωσιν, οἱ λίθοι κεκράξονται. Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν ἔκλαυσεν*
42 *ἐπ' αὐτῇ, λέγων· ὅτι εἰ ἔγνως καὶ σύ, καίγε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς*
43 *εἰρήνην σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου. Ὅτι ἥξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ,*
καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροί σου χάρακά σοι καὶ περικυκλώσουσί σε καὶ συνέξουσί
44 *σε πάντοθεν, καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσί σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν ἐν*
σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνως τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

MATTH. XXI.

10 *Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἰε-*
ροσόλυμα ἐσείσθη πᾶσα ἡ πόλις λέ-
11 *γουσα· τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; Οἱ δὲ ὄχ-*
λοι ἔλεγον· οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ
14 *προφήτης, ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.—Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ*
15 *χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ*
γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια, ἃ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ
16 *λέγοντας· ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυΐδ, ἠγανάκτησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· ἀκούεις τί*
οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε,[a] ὅτι ἐκ
στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον;
17 *Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν*
ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ
ηὐλίσθη ἐκεῖ.

MARK XI.

11 *Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰη-*
σοῦς καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψά-
μενος πάντα,—

MARK XI.

11 *—ὀψίας ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλ-*
θεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

§ 113. The barren Fig-tree. The cleansing of the Temple.—*Bethany, Jerusalem.*

Second Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXI. 12, 13. 18, 19.

18 *Πρωΐας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πό-*
19 *λιν ἐπείνασε. Καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν μίαν*
ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ
οὐδὲν εὗρεν ἐν αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ φύλλα μό-
νον. καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ· μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρ-
πὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ ἐξη-
ράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ συκῆ.—

MARK XI. 12—19.

12 *Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αὐ-*
13 *τῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας ἐπείνασε. Καὶ*
ἰδὼν συκῆν μακρόθεν, ἔχουσαν φύλλα,
ἦλθεν, εἰ ἄρα εὑρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ
ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτὴν οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ μὴ
φύλλα· οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς σύκων.
14 *Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] εἶπεν*

[a] 16. Ps. 8, 3.

MARK XI.

αὐτῇ· μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τον αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

MATTH. XXI.

12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε, καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς,

13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· γέγραπται·[a] ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσουσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ 19 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὅτε ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.

15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ εἰσελθὼν [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς κατέστρεψε· 16 καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν, ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ.

17 Καὶ ἐδίδασκε λέγων αὐτοῖς· οὐ γέγραπται·[a] ὅτι ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον ληστῶν. Καὶ

18 ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτὸν ἅπας ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

LUKE XIX. 45—48.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας,

46 λέγων αὐτοῖς· γέγραπται·[a] ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστιν, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. Καὶ

47 ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ

48 οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ. Καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν· ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

LUKE XXI. 37, 38.

37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος ηὐλίζετο
38 εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν. Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὤρθριζε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

§ 114. The barren Fig-tree withers away.—*Between Bethany and Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXI. 20—22.

20 Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες; πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη
21 ἡ συκῆ; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ κἂν τῷ ὄρει

MARK XI. 20—26.

20 Καὶ πρωὶ παραπορευόμενοι εἶδον
21 τὴν συκῆν ἐξηραμμένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. Καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· ῥαββί, ἴδε, ἡ συκῆ, ἣν κατηράσω,
22 ἐξήρανται. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
23 λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἔχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει

[a] 13 etc. Is. 56, 7. Comp. Jer. 7, 11.

MATTH. XXI.

τούτῳ εἴπητε· ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι
22 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται. Καὶ
πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προ-
σευχῇ πιστεύοντες, λήψεσθε.

MARK XI.

τούτῳ· ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ
καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ, ὅτι ἃ
λέγει γίνεται, ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἐὰν εἴπῃ.
24 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα ἂν
25 προσευχόμενοι αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε, ὅτι λαμβάνετε· καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. Καὶ ὅταν
στήκητε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε, εἴ τι ἔχετε κατά τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ
26 ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. Εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

§ 115. Christ's authority questioned. Parable of the Two Sons.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXI. 23—32.

23 Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς
τὸ ἱερὸν προσῆλθον αὐ-
τῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιε-
ρεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες·
ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα
ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδω-
κε τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην;
24 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐρω-
τήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον
ἕνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι,
κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ, ἐν ποίᾳ
ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.
25 Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου
πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,
ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ
δὲ διελογίζοντο παρ'
ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες· ἐὰν
εἴπωμεν· ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,
ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν· διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ
26 ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; Ἐὰν
δὲ εἴπωμεν· ἐξ ἀνθρώ-
πων, φοβούμεθα τὸν
ὄχλον· πάντες γὰρ ἔ-
χουσι τὸν Ἰωάννην ὡς

MARK XI. 27—33.

27 Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν
τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος
αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς
αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
28 πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ· ἐν ποίᾳ
ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς;
καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν
ταύτην ἔδωκεν, ἵνα ταῦ-
29 τα ποιῇς; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς
κἀγὼ ἕνα λόγον· καὶ
ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ
ὑμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
30 ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τὸ βά-
πτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐ-
ρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώ-
πων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι.
31 Καὶ ἐλογίζοντο πρὸς
ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· ἐὰν
εἴπωμεν· ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,
ἐρεῖ· διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπι-
32 στεύσατε αὐτῷ; Ἀλλ'
ἐὰν εἴπωμεν· ἐξ ἀνθρώ-
πων· ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν
λαόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶ-

LUKE XX. 1—8.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ
τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων,
διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν
λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐ-
αγγελιζομένου, ἐπέστη-
σαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
2 γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς
πρεσβυτέροις, καὶ εἶ-
πον πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγον-
τες· εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ
ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς;
ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι
τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην;
3 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτούς· ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς
κἀγὼ ἕνα λόγον, καὶ εἴ-
4 πατέ μοι. Τὸ βάπτισμα
Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν,
5 ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; Οἱ δὲ
συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυ-
τοὺς λέγοντες· ὅτι ἐὰν
εἴπωμεν· ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,
ἐρεῖ· διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπι-
6 στεύσατε αὐτῷ; Ἐὰν δὲ
εἴπωμεν· ἐξ ἀνθρώπων,
πᾶς ὁ λαὸς καταλιθά-
σει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος
γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προ-
7 φήτην εἶναι. Καὶ ἀπε-

MATTH. XXI.

27 προφήτην. Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπον· οὐκ οἴδαμεν. ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτός· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ
28 ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχε τέκνα δύο· καὶ

MARK XI.

χον τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄν-
33 τως προφήτης ἦν. Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ· οὐκ οἴδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

LUKE XX.

κρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πό-
8 θεν. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπε· τέκνον, ὕπαγε σήμερον, ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνί μου.
29 30 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπῆλθε. Καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ἐγώ, κύριε· καὶ
31 οὐκ ἀπῆλθε. Τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι
32 προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἦλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς Ἰωάννης ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον, τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.

§ 116. Parable of the wicked Husbandmen.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXI. 33—46.

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. ἄνθρωπος ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέθηκε, καὶ ὤρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνόν, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησε πύργον· καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπε-
34 δήμησεν. Ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργούς, λαβεῖν τοὺς
35 καρποὺς αὐτοῦ· καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβό-
36 λησαν. Πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους, πλείονας τῶν πρώτων·

MARK XII. 1—12.

1 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν· ἀμπελῶνα ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμόν, καὶ ὤρυξεν ὑπολήνιον, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησε πύργον· καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς,
2 καὶ ἀπεδήμησε· Καὶ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ καρ-
3 ποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κε-
4 νόν. Καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον· κἀκεῖνον λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφαλαίωσαν καὶ ἀπέστειλαν
5 ἠτιμωμένον. Καὶ[πάλιν]

LUKE XX. 9—19.

9 Ἤρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε χρόνους ἱκανούς.

10 Καὶ ἐν καιρῷ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δῶσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ δείραντες αὐτὸν ἐξαπέστειλαν κε-
11 νόν. Καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι ἕτερον δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κἀκεῖνον δείραντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες ἐξαπέ-
12 στειλαν κενόν. Καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον

MATTH. XXI.

καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως.

37 Ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων· ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. 38 Οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ κατάσχωμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν 39 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέ- 40 κτειναν. Ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί ποιήσει τοῖς 41 γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδώσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. 42 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς·[a] λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; 43 διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνει ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. 44 Καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, 45 λικμήσει αὐτόν.[b] Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ ἔγνωσαν, ὅτι περὶ αὐ-

MARK XII.

ἄλλον ἀπέστειλε· κἀκεῖνον ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν δέροντες, τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. 6 Ἔτι οὖν ἕνα υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπέστειλε καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων· ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν 7 υἱόν μου. Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτούς· ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρο- 8 νομία. Καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμ- 9 πελῶνος. Τί οὖν ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶ- 10 να ἄλλοις. Οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε·[a] λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κε- 11 φαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν;

LUKE XX.

τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον.

13 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπήσονται. 14 Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία. 15 Καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν. τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ 16 ἀμπελῶνος; Ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶ- 17 πον· μὴ γένοιτο. Ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπε· τί οὖν ἐστι τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο·[a] λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;

LUKE XX.

18 Πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν 19 πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν.[b] Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν

[a] 42 etc. Ps. 118, 22. [b] 44 etc. Comp. Is. 8, 14 sq. Zech. 12, 3. Dan. 2, 34 sq. 44 sq.

MATTH. XXI.

46 τῶν λέγει. Καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπειδὴ ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

MARK XII.

12 Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γάρ, ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπε. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

LUKE XX.

αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γάρ, ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπε.

§ 117. Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXII. 1—14.

1 2 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγων· ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησε γάμους τῷ υἱῷ
3 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς
4 γάμους· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. Πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων· εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις· ἰδού, τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμασα· οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ
5 σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἕτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. Οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαν-
6 τες ἀπῆλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγρόν, ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ. Οἱ δὲ
7 λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη· καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτοῦ ἀπώλεσε τοὺς φονεῖς
8 ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησε. Τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ· ὁ μὲν
9 γάμος ἕτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι. Πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς
10 διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἂν εὕρητε, καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας ὅσους εὗρον, πονηρούς
11 τε καὶ ἀγαθούς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ γάμος ἀνακειμένων. Εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἔνδυμα
12 γάμου. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ἑταῖρε, πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ
13 δὲ ἐφιμώθη. Τότε εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς διακόνοις· δήσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυ-
14 θμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. Πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

§ 118. Insidious question of the Pharisees: Tribute to Cesar.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXII. 15—22.

15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμ-
βούλιον ἔλαβον, ὅπως
αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν
16 λόγῳ. Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρῳδιανῶν λέγοντες· διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν, ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ καὶ τὴν

MARK XII. 13—17.

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσι πρὸς αὐτόν τινας τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Ἡρῳδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν
14 ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. Οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν,

LUKE XX. 20—26.

20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λόγου, εἰς τὸ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ
ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ
21 ἡγεμόνος. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες·

MATTH. XXII.

ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσ-
17 ωπον ἀνθρώπων. Εἰπὲ οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοὶ δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι κῆνσον
18 Καίσαρι, ἢ οὔ; Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε· τί με πειράζε-
19 τε, ὑποκριταί; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγ-
20 καν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή;
21 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ
22 Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

MARK XII.

ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστι κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι, ἢ οὔ; δῶμεν, ἢ
15 μὴ δῶμεν; Ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δη-
16 νάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. Οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Καίσα-
17 ρος. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

LUKE XX.

διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν, ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις καὶ οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ
22 Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. Ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι, ἢ οὔ; Κατανοήσας
23 δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· τί με
24 πειράζετε; δείξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπον·
25 Καίσαρος. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἀπόδοτε τοίνυν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ.
26 Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ ἐσίγησαν.

§ 119. Insidious question of the Sadducees: The Resurrection.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXII. 23—33.

23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, οἱ λέγοντες μὴ
24 εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν [1] λέγοντες· διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν· [a] ἐάν τις ἀ-
[1] ποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ [1] ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.

MARK XII. 18—27.

18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες·
19 [1] διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, [a] ὅτι ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ

LUKE XX. 27—40.

27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτη-
28 σαν αὐτὸν [1] λέγοντες· διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, [a] ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐ-

[a] 24 etc. Deut. 25, 5.

MATTH. XXII.

25 Ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε· καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα ἀφῆκε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.
26 Ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν
27 ἑπτά. Ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή.

28 Ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον
29 αὐτήν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν
30 δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι.

31 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ λέγοντος·[a]
32 ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων.
33 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

MARK XII.

20 ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. Ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ
21 ἀφῆκε σπέρμα. Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφῆκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως.
22 Καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτὴν οἱ ἑπτά, καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα. ἐσχάτη πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή.
23 Ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, ὅταν ἀναστῶσι, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν
24 γυναῖκα. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ;
25 Ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γαμίσκονται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τοῖς οὐ-
26 ρανοῖς. Περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωϋσέως, ἐπὶ τοῦ βάτου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς λέγων·[a] ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰα-
27 κώβ; Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ [θεὸς] ζώντων. ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.

LUKE XX.

29 τοῦ. Ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέ-
30 θανεν ἄτεκνος. Καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ δεύτερος τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέ-
31 θανεν ἄτεκνος. Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν· ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτά· οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα
32 καὶ ἀπέθανον. Ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. Ἐν τῇ οὖν
33 ἀναστάσει τίνος αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα.
34 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσι καὶ ἐκγαμίσκον-
35 ται, οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὔτε
36 γαμοῦσιν οὔτε ἐκγαμίσκονται· οὔτε γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται· ἰσάγγελοι γάρ εἰσι καὶ υἱοί εἰσι τοῦ θεοῦ τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες.
37 Ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί, καὶ Μωϋσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου,[a] ὡς λέγει κύριον τὸν θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τὸν θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ τὸν
38 θεὸν Ἰακώβ. Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ
39 αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον· διδάσκαλε,
40 καλῶς εἶπας. Οὐκέτι δὲ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν·

[a] 31 etc. Ex. 3, 6.

§ 120. A Lawyer questions Jesus. The two great Commandments.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXII. 34—40.

34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες, ὅτι
ἐφίμωσε τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνή-
35 χθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν
εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς πειράζων αὐτὸν
36 καὶ λέγων· διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ
37 μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτῷ·[a] ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν
Θεόν σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου καὶ ἐν
ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ δια-
38 νοίᾳ σου. Αὕτη ἐστὶ πρώτη καὶ με-
39 γάλη ἐντολή. Δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὐ-
τῇ·[b] ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς
40 σεαυτόν. Ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐν-
τολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται
κρέμανται.

MARK XII. 28—34.

28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς τῶν γραμμα-
τέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων,
εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη,
ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν· ποία ἐστὶ πρώτη
29 πάντων ἐντολή; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπε-
κρίθη αὐτῷ· ὅτι πρώτη πάντων ἐν-
τολή·[a] ἄκουε Ἰσραήλ, κύριος ὁ Θεὸς
30 ἡμῶν κύριος εἷς ἐστι· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις
κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρ-
δίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου
καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ
ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. αὕτη πρώτη ἐν-
31 τολή. Καὶ δευτέρα ὁμοία αὕτη·[b]
ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυ-
τόν. μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκ
32 ἔστι. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεύς·
καλῶς, διδάσκαλε· ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, ὅτι εἷς ἐστι καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν
33 αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως καὶ
ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτόν,
34 πλεῖόν ἐστι πάντων τῶν ὁλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ θυσιῶν. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐ-
τόν, ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ· οὐ μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ
Θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

§ 121. How is Christ the Son of David?—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXII. 41—46.

41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν
Φαρισαίων ἐπηρώτησεν
42 αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς [1] λέ-
γων· τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ
τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνος υἱός
ἐστι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·
43 τοῦ Δαυίδ. Λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς· πῶς οὖν Δαυὶδ ἐν
πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν
44 καλεῖ; λέγων·[c] [1] εἶπεν
ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου·

MARK XII. 35—37.

35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, διδάσκων
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· πῶς λέγου-
σιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι ὁ
Χριστὸς υἱός ἐστι Δαυ-
36 ίδ; Αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυὶδ
εἶπεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι
τῷ ἁγίῳ·[c] εἶπεν ὁ κύ-
ριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· κά-
θου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως

LUKE XX. 41—44.

41 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς·
πῶς λέγουσι τὸν Χρι-
στὸν υἱὸν Δαυὶδ εἶναι;
42 Καὶ αὐτὸς Δαυὶδ λέγει
ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν·[c] εἶ-
πεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ
μου· κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν
43 μου, [1] ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς
ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον
44 τῶν ποδῶν σου. Δαυὶδ

[a] 37 etc. Deut. 6, 4. 5. [b] 39 etc. Lev. 19, 18. [c] 44 etc. Ps. 110, 1.

MATTH. XXII.	MARK XII.	LUKE XX.
κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν πο-	ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν πο-	οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ· καὶ πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν;
45 δῶν σου. Εἰ οὖν Δαυὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς	37 δῶν σου. Αὐτὸς οὖν Δαυὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύ- ριον· καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστι; Καὶ	
46 υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστι; Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον, οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέ τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.	ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.	

§ 122. Warnings against the evil example of the Scribes and Pharisees.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MARK XII. 38, 39.	LUKE XX. 45, 46.
38 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περι- πατεῖν καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγο-	45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ 46 εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελόντων περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς καὶ φιλούντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρω-
39 ραῖς [1] καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις.	τοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ [1]πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις.

MATTH. XXIII. 1—12.

1 2 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ [1] λέγων· ἐπὶ τῆς
3 Μωϋσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι. Πάντα οὖν ὅσα
ἂν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν τηρεῖν, τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε·
4 λέγουσι γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι. Δεσμεύουσι γὰρ φορτία βαρέα καὶ δυσβάστακτα,
καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων· τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ θέ-
5 λουσι κινῆσαι αὐτά. Πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς
ἀνθρώποις. πλατύνουσι δὲ τὰ φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν καὶ μεγαλύνουσι τὰ κράσπεδα
6 τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν· φιλοῦσί τε τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις καὶ τὰς πρω-
7 τοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς [1] καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ κα-
8 λεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ῥαββί, ῥαββί. Ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε ῥαββί· εἷς γάρ
9 ἐστιν ὑμῶν ὁ καθηγητὴς [ὁ Χριστός]· πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. Καὶ
πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἷς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ἐν τοῖς
10 οὐρανοῖς. Μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί· εἷς γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν ὁ καθηγητής, ὁ Χρι-
11 12 στός. Ὁ δὲ μείζων ὑμῶν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. Ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτόν,
ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτόν, ὑψωθήσεται.

§ 123. Woes against the Scribes and Pharisees. Lamentation over Jerusalem.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXIII. 13—39.	MARK XII. 40.	LUKE XX. 47.
14 *Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσότε-*	40 *Οἱ κατεσθίοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.*	47 *Οἱ κατεσθίουσι τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται· οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.*
13 *ρον κρίμα. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ*		
15 *τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηράν, ποιῆσαι ἕνα προσήλυτον·*		
16 *καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοί, οἱ λέγοντες· Ὃς ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν*		
17 *τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. Μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί· τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυ-*		
18 *σός, ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἁγιάζων τὸν χρυσόν; Καί· Ὃς ἐὰν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ,*		
19 *οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. Μωροὶ καὶ*		
20 *τυφλοί· τί γὰρ μεῖζον, τὸ δῶρον, ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἁγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; Ὁ*		
οὖν ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ·		
21 22		
καὶ ὁ ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· καὶ ὁ		
23 *ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὀμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου,*		
τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν ἔλεον καὶ τὴν πίστιν. ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι.		
24 *Ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοί, οἱ διυλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες.*		
25 *Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἁρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρασίας.*		
26 *Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος,*		
27 *ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτῶν καθαρόν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας.*		
28 *Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοί*		
29 *ἐστε ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων,*		
30		
καὶ λέγετε· εἰ ἤμεθα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἤμεθα κοι-		
31 *νωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. Ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι υἱοί*		
32 *ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφήτας. Καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν*		
33 *πατέρων ὑμῶν. Ὄφεις, γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς*		
34 *γεέννης; Διὰ τοῦτο, ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώ-*		

MATTH. XXIII.

35 σετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ
ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον, ἐκχυνόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ τοῦ
δικαίου ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ
36 ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου·[a] Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἥξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν
ταύτην.

37 Ἰερουσαλήμ, Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα
τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου,
ὃν τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει ὄρνις τὰ νοσσία ἑαυτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας; καὶ οὐκ ἠθε-
38 39 λήσατε. Ἰδού, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος.[b] Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν· οὐ μή με
ἴδητε ἀπάρτι, ἕως ἂν εἴπητε· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.[c]

§ 124. The Widow's mite.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

MARK XII. 41—44.

41 Καὶ καθίσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι
τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου ἐθεώρει, πῶς ὁ
ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυ-
λάκιον. καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον
42 πολλά. Καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα πτω-
χὴ ἔβαλε λεπτὰ δύο, ὅ ἐστι κοδράντης.
43 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς
αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ πλεῖον πάν-
των βέβληκε τῶν βαλόντων εἰς τὸ
44 γαζοφυλάκιον. Πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ
περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· αὕτη
δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

LUKE XXI. 1—4.

1 Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλοντας
τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον
2 πλουσίους. Εἶδε δὲ καὶ τίνα χήραν
πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά,
3 καὶ εἶπεν· ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ
χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλεῖον πάντων
4 ἔβαλεν. Ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ
περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ
δῶρα τοῦ θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστε-
ρήματος αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν βίον, ὃν
εἶχεν, ἔβαλε.

§ 125. Certain Greeks desire to see Jesus.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

JOHN XII. 20—36.

20 Ἦσαν δέ τινες Ἕλληνες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων, ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ.
21 Οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φιλίππῳ, τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων
22 αὐτὸν λέγοντες· κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. Ἔρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει
23 τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς λέγων· ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
24 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ,
25 αὐτὸς μόνος μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. Ὁ φιλῶν τὴν ψυχὴν
αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ εἰς

[a] 36. Gen. 4, 8. 2 Chr. 24, 20–22. [b] 38. Comp. Ps. 69, 26. Jer. 12, 7. 22, 5.
[c] 39. Comp. Ps. 118, 26.

JOHN XII.

26 ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν. Ἐὰν ἐμοὶ διακονῇ τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθείτω, καὶ
ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· καὶ ἐάν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμή-
27 σει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ. Νῦν ἡ ψυχή μου τετάρακται· καὶ τί εἴπω; πάτερ, σῶσόν
28 με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης; ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην. Πάτερ,
δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ ἐδόξασα καὶ πάλιν
29 δοξάσω. Ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἑστὼς καὶ ἀκούσας ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγονέναι. ἄλλοι
30 ἔλεγον· ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· οὐ δι' ἐμὲ
31 αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. Νῦν κρίσις ἐστὶ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν
32 ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω· κἀγὼ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς,
33 πάντας ἑλκύσω πρὸς ἐμαυτόν. Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε σημαίνων, ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν
34 ἀποθνήσκειν. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος· ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, ὅτι ὁ
Χριστὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα·[a] καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
35 ἀνθρώπου; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ φῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐστι. περιπατεῖτε, ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ
σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδε, που ὑπάγει.
36 Ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. Ταῦτα ἐλά-
λησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

§126. Reflections upon the unbelief of the Jews.—*Jerusalem.*

Third Day of the Week.

JOHN XII. 37—50.

37 Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς
38 αὐτόν, ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε·[b] κύριε, τίς ἐπί-
39 στευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη; Διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ
40 ἠδύναντο πιστεύειν, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας·[c] τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλ-
μοὺς καὶ πεπώρωκεν αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν, ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ
41 νοήσωσι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ ἐπιστραφῶσι καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. Ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας,
42 ὅτε εἶδε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ.[d] Ὅμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν
ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὡμολό-
43 γουν, ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται· ἠγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων
44 μᾶλλον, ἤπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξε καὶ εἶπεν· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς
45 ἐμὲ οὐ πιστεύει εἰς ἐμέ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμὲ θεωρεῖ
46 τὸν πέμψαντά με. Ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς
47 ἐμὲ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ μείνῃ. Καὶ ἐάν τίς μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ πι-
στεύσῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον, ἵνα κρίνω τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω
48 τὸν κόσμον. Ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα
49 αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος, ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ· ὅτι ἐγὼ
ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα, ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πατὴρ αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκε, τί
50 εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω. Καὶ οἶδα, ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιός ἐστιν. ἃ οὖν
λαλῶ ἐγώ, καθὼς εἴρηκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω λαλῶ.

[a] 34. Comp. 2 Sam. 7, 13. Ps. 89, 30. 37. 110, 4.
[b] 38. Is. 53, 1. [c] 40. Is. 6, 10. [d] 41. Is. 6, 1 sq.

§ 127. Jesus, on taking leave of the Temple, foretells its destruction and the persecution of his Disciples.—*Jerusalem. Mount of Olives.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXIV. 1—14.

1 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδο-
2 μὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οὐ βλέπετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ κα-
3 ταλυθήσεται. Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν λέγοντες·

εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας καὶ τῆς συντελείας
4 τοῦ αἰῶνος; Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· βλέπετε, μή τις
5 ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες· ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ Χριστός· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι.
6 Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων· ὁρᾶτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ πάντα γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὔπω ἐστὶ
7 τὶ τέλος. Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ

MARK XIII. 1—13.

1 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ· διδάσκαλε, ἴδε, ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ πο-
2 ταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ κα-
3 ταλυθῇ· Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάν-
4 νης καὶ Ἀνδρέας· εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, ποτε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον, ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συν-
5 τελεῖσθαι; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς ἤρξατο λέγειν· βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.
6 Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες· ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσου-
7 σιν. Ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὔπω
8 τὸ τέλος. Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους,

LUKE XXI. 5—19.

5 Καί τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθήμασι κεκόσμηται, εἶπε·

6 ταῦτα, ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι, ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

7 Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες· διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον, ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;
8 Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· βλέπετε, μὴ πλανηθῆτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες· ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι καὶ ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικε· μὴ οὖν πορευθῆ-
9 τε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν· Ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ
10 τέλος. Τότε, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία
11 ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· Σεισμοί τε μεγάλοι κατὰ τόπους,

MATTH. XXIV.

λοιμοὶ καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ
8 τόπους. Πάντα δὲ ταῦ-
τα ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων.

MARK XIII.

καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ
9 ταραχαί. Ἀρχαὶ ὠδί-
νων ταῦτα.—

LUKE XXI.

καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ
ἔσονται· φόβητρά τε
καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρα-
12 νοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. Πρὸ
δὲ τούτων πάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ'
ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ διώ-
ξουσι, παραδιδόντες εἰς συναγωγὰς
καὶ φυλακὰς ἀγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς
καὶ ἡγεμόνας, ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου·
13 Ἀποβήσεται δὲ ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον.
14 Θέσθε οὖν εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑ-
μῶν μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι·
15 ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ
σοφίαν, ᾗ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντειπεῖν
οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι πάντες
οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν.

MARK XIII.

—βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτούς· παραδώ-
σουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς
συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμό-
νων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν
11 ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.—Ὅταν δὲ
ἄγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ προ-
μεριμνᾶτε, τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελετᾶτε·
ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ,
τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γάρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ
λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον.

MATTH. XXIV.

9 Τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑ-
μᾶς εἰς θλῖψιν, καὶ ἀπο-
κτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ
ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ
πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ
10 τὸ ὄνομά μου. Καὶ τό-
τε σκανδαλισθήσονται
πολλοί· καὶ ἀλλήλους
παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισή-
11 σουσιν ἀλλήλους. Καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐγερθήσονται καὶ πλα-
12 νήσουσι πολλούς. Καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν ψυγήσεται
ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν.
13 Ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέ-
λος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.
14 Καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦ-
το τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰ-
κουμένῃ εἰς μαρτύριον
πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι· καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ τέλος.

MARK XIII.

12 Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς
ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ
πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπα-
νασταθήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ
γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσου-
13 σιν αὐτούς. Καὶ ἔσεσθε
μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων
διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου·—

13 —ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέ-
λος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.—
10 Καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη
δεῖ πρῶτον κηρυχθῆναι
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.—

LUKE XXI.

16 Παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ
ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀ-
δελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν
καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώ-
17 σουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν. Καὶ
ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ
πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά
μου,

18 καὶ θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφα-
λῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόλη-
19 ται· ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ
ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς
ψυχὰς ὑμῶν.

§ 128. The signs of Christ's coming to destroy Jerusalem, and put an end to the Jewish State and Dispensation.—*Mount of Olives.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXIV. 15—42.

15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδητε τὸ
βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώ-

MARK XIII. 14—37.

14 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέ-
λυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως,

LUKE XXI. 20—36.

20 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε κυκλου-
μένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων

MATTH. XXIV.

σεως, τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου,[a] ἑστὼς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ, (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω,)
16 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη·
17 ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβαινέτω ἆραι τὰ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ·
18 καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω ἆραι
19 τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ. Οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
20 Προσεύχεσθε δέ, ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ.
21 Ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλῖψις μεγάλη, οἵα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται.
22 Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι.
23 Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· ἰδού, ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς ἢ ὧδε·
24 μὴ πιστεύσητε. Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε πλανῆσαι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς
25 ἐκλεκτούς. Ἰδού, προείρηκα ὑμῖν.
26 Ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν· ἰδού, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστί· μὴ ἐξέλθητε· ἰδού, ἐν
27 τοῖς ταμείοις· μὴ πιστεύσητε. Ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ
28 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Ὅπου γὰρ ἐὰν ᾖ τὸ πτῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.

MARK XIII.

[τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου,] [a] ἑστὼς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ, (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω,) τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν
15 εἰς τὰ ὄρη· Ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἆραί τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ·
16 καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν ὢν μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω ἆραι τὸ ἱμάτιον
17 αὐτοῦ. Οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
18 Προσεύχεσθε δέ, ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν
19 χειμῶνος. Ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλῖψις, οἵα οὐ γέγονε τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως, ἧς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεός, ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται.
20 Καὶ εἰ μὴ κύριος ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας.
21 Καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· ἰδού, ὧδε ὁ Χριστός, ἢ· ἰδού, ἐκεῖ· μὴ πιστεύετε.
22 Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ
23 δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. Ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδού, προείρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.

LUKE XXI.

τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ, τότε γνῶτε, ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ
21 ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. Τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρείτωσαν· καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ εἰσερχέσθω-
22 σαν εἰς αὐτήν. Ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὗταί εἰσι, τοῦ πλησθῆναι πάν-
23 τα τὰ γεγραμμένα. Οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὀργὴ τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ.
24 Καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἐθνῶν.

[a] 15 etc. Deut. 9, 27.

MATTH. XXIV.

29 Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλῖψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσον-
30 ται.[a] Καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως
31 καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. Καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης· καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσι τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄ-
32 κρων αὐτῶν. Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ἤδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἁπαλὸς καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύῃ, γινώσκετε, ὅτι
33 ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος. Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύ-
34 ραις. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα
35 ταῦτα γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύ-

MARK XIII.

24 Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλῖψιν ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐ-
25 τῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται.[a]

τῷ οὐρανῷ·

26 Καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως
27 πολλῆς καὶ δόξης, καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐ-
28 ρανοῦ. Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν αὐτῆς ἤδη ὁ κλάδος ἁπαλὸς γένηται καὶ ἐκφύῃ τὰ φύλλα, γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν.
29 Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐσ-
30 τιν ἐπὶ θύραις. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, μέχρις οὗ πάντα ταῦτα
31 γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ

LUKE XXI.

25 Καὶ ἔσται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἄστροις, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ, ἠχούσης θαλάσσης
26 καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.[a]

27 Καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως
28 καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. Ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν, διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.

29 Καὶ εἶπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· ἴδετε τὴν συκῆν καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα·
30 ὅταν προβάλωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς
31 τὸ θέρος ἐστίν. Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.
32 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένη-
33 ται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ

[a] 29 etc. Comp. Is. 13, 9. 10. Joel 3, 15. etc.

MATTH. XXIV. MARK XIII. LUKE XXI.

σονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου 32 παρέλθωσι. Περὶ δὲ τῆς δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ
36 οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. Περὶ ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ παρέλθωσι.
δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ.
οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν
37 οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μου μόνος. Ὥσπερ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως
38 ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ
39 ἐκγαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν,[a] καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν,
ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἦρεν ἅπαντας· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία
40 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἷς παραλαμ-
41 βάνεται, καὶ ὁ εἷς ἀφίεται. Δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐν τῷ μύλωνι· μία παραλαμβάνε-
ται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

MARK XIII. LUKE XXI.

33 Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύ- 34 Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε βαρη-
χεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ και- θῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ
34 ρός ἐστιν. Ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδη- καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις βιωτικαῖς,
μος ἀφεὶς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ καὶ αἰφνίδιος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ ἡ ἡμέ-
δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξου- 35 ρα ἐκείνη. Ὡς παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται
σίαν καὶ ἑκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐ- ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ
τοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο, πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς
MATTH. XXIV. 35 ἵνα γρηγορῇ. Γρηγο- 36 γῆς. Ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν
42 Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ ρεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμε-
οἴδατε, ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ ὁ κύ- γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος τῆς νοι, ἵνα καταξιωθῆτε
ριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται. οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὀψὲ ἢ ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα πάντα
μεσονυκτίου ἢ ἀλεκτο- τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι
36 ροφωνίας ἢ πρωΐ· μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης εὕρῃ καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπρο-
37 ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. Ἃ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσι σθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀν-
λέγω· γρηγορεῖτε. θρώπου.

§ 129. Transition to Christ's final coming at the Day of Judgment. Exhortation to watchfulness. Parables: The Ten Virgins; The Five Talents.—*Mount of Olives.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXIV. 43—51. XXV. 1—30.

43 Ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι, εἰ ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, ποίᾳ φυλακῇ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχε-
44 ται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἄν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴασε διορυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. Διὰ τοῦτο
καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ᾗ ὥρᾳ οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.
45 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
46 τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ; Μακάριος ὁ
47 δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. Ἀμὴν λέγω
48 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. Ἐαν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ

[a] 38. Gen. 7, 4 sq.

49 κακὸς δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἐλθεῖν· | καὶ
ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους αὐτοῦ, ἐσθίῃ δὲ καὶ πίνῃ μετὰ τῶν μεθυόντων·
50 | ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, ᾗ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ, ᾗ οὐ
51 γινώσκει, | καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

XXV. 1 Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λα-
2 βοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. Πέντε δὲ ἦσαν
3 ἐξ αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι, καὶ πέντε μωραί. Αἵτινες μωραὶ λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας
4 αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον· αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγεί-
5 οις αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν. Χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου ἐνύσταξαν
6 πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. Μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν· ἰδού, ὁ νυμφίος ἔρχε-
7 ται, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. Τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκεῖναι
8 καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. Αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρονίμοις εἶπον· δότε
9 ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. Ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ
αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι· μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύεσθε μᾶλλον
10 πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. Ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι, ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος· καὶ αἱ ἕτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ
11 ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. Ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσαι·
12 κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα
13 ὑμᾶς. Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν [ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται].

14 Ὥσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσε τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους καὶ παρέδωκεν
15 αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκε πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἕν·
16 ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως. Πορευθεὶς δὲ ὁ τὰ
πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα.
17 18 Ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο ἐκέρδησε καὶ αὐτὸς ἄλλα δύο. Ὁ δὲ τὸ ἓν λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν
19 ὤρυξεν ἐν τῇ γῇ καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ χρόνον πο-
20 λὺν ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων καὶ συναίρει μετ' αὐτῶν λόγον. Καὶ προσ-
ελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων· κύριε,
21 πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ· ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολ-
22 λῶν σε καταστήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ
τὰ δύο τάλαντα λαβὼν εἶπε· κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα δύο
23 τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ· ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν
24 τοῦ κυρίου σου. Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφὼς εἶπε· κύριε, ἔγνων
σε, ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ
25 διεσκόρπισας· | καὶ φοβηθεὶς ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε,
26 ἔχεις τὸ σόν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ
ὀκνηρέ, ᾔδεις, ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα;
27 Ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ ἀργύριόν μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισά-
28 μην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ. Ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον καὶ δότε τῷ
29 ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. Τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται, καὶ περισσευθήσεται·

MATTH. XXV.

30 ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δοῦλον ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

§ 130. Scenes of the Judgment Day.—*Mount of Olives.*

Third Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXV. 31—46.

31 Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ [ἅγιοι]
32 ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναχθήσεται
ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ ἀφοριεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ
33 ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ
34 δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ εὐωνύμων. Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐ-
τοῦ· δεῦτε, οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρός μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν
35 βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. Ἐπείνασα γάρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα,
36 καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος ἤμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός, καὶ περιεβάλετέ με·
37 ἠσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με· ἐν φυλακῇ ἤμην, καὶ ἤλθετε πρός με. Τότε
ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες· κύριε, πότε σε εἴδομεν πεινῶντα, καὶ
38 ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν; πότε δέ σε εἴδομεν ξένον, καὶ συνη-
39 γάγομεν; ἢ γυμνόν, καὶ περιεβάλομεν; πότε δέ σε εἴδομεν ἀσθενῆ ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ,
40 καὶ ἤλθομεν πρός σε; Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἑνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε.
41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων· πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ κατηραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ
42 τὸ αἰώνιον, τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. Ἐπείνασα
43 γάρ, καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος ἤμην,
καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός, καὶ οὐ περιεβάλετέ με· ἀσθενὴς καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ,
44 καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με. Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται καὶ αὐτοὶ λέγοντες· κύριε,
πότε σε εἴδομεν πεινῶντα ἢ διψῶντα ἢ ξένον ἢ γυμνὸν ἢ ἀσθενῆ ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ
45 οὐ διηκονήσαμέν σοι; Τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ'
46 ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἑνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. Καὶ ἀπε-
λεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον, οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

§ 131. The Rulers conspire. The supper at Bethany. Treachery of Judas.—*Jerusalem. Bethany.*

Fourth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVI. 1—16.	MARK XIV. 1—11.	LUKE XXII. 1—6.
1 Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-	1 Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας.—	1 Ἤγγιζε δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων, ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα.

2 τοῦ· οἴδατε, ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται· καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.

MATTH. XXVI.

3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα· 4 καὶ συνεβουλεύσαντο, ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν δόλῳ 5 κρατήσωσι καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. Ἔλεγον δέ· μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λε- 7 προῦ,[1] προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον μύρου ἔχουσα βαρυτίμου καὶ κατέχεεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου.

8 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠγανάκτησαν λέγοντες· εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια 9 αὕτη; ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο [τὸ μύρον] πραθῆναι πολλοῦ καὶ δοθῆναι πτωχοῖς.

10 Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν 11 εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. Πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. 12 Βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου, πρὸς τὸ

MARK XIV.

1 —Καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτεί- 2 νωσιν. Ἔλεγον δέ· μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ.

3 Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου, νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· καὶ συντρίψασα τὸ ἀλάβαστρον κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς.

4 Ἦσαν δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς καὶ λέγοντες· εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου 5 γένονεν; ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων δηναρίων καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς. καὶ ἐνε- 6 βριμῶντο αὐτῇ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἄφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν ἔργον 7 εἰργάσατο ἐν ἐμοί. Πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καί, ὅταν θέλητε, δύνασθε αὐτοὺς εὖ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ 8 δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. Ὃ ἔσχεν αὕτη, ἐποίησε·

LUKE XXII.

2 Καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν.

JOHN XII. 2—8.

2 Ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διηκόνει, ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἷς ἦν τῶν ἀνακειμέ- 3 νων σὺν αὐτῷ. Ἡ οὖν Μαρία λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου ἤλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, 4 ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς ὀσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. Λέγει οὖν εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν πα- 5 διδόναι· διὰ τί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων καὶ 6 ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; Εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἔμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτης ἦν καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχε καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάστα- 7 ζεν. Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἄφες αὐτήν· εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου τετήρηκεν 8 αὐτό· τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.

MATTH. XXVI.

13 ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. Ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται
καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη,
εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.
14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἷς τῶν
δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος
Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης,
15 πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς ¹ εἶ-
πε· τί θέλετέ μοι δοῦ-
ναι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν παρα-
δώσω αὐτό ; οἱ δὲ ἔ-
στησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα
16 ἀργύρια. Καὶ ἀπὸ τότε
ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν, ἵνα αὐ-
τὸν παραδῷ.

MARK XIV.

προέλαβε μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν
9 ἐνταφιασμόν. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου
ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς
ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη
λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημό-
συνον αὐτῆς. Καὶ ὁ Ἰού-
10 δας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, εἷς
τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε
πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα
11 παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. Οἱ
δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν,
καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ
ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ
ἐζήτει, πῶς εὐκαίρως
αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

LUKE XXII.

3 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ σατανᾶς εἰς
Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμε-
νον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ
τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδε-
4 κα. Καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνε-
λάλησε τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι
καὶ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς τὸ
πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῷ αὐ-
5 τοῖς. Καὶ ἐχάρησαν καὶ
συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύ-
6 ριον δοῦναι. Καὶ ἐξω-
μολόγησε καὶ ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἄτερ ὄχλου.

§ 132. Preparation for the Passover.—*Bethany. Jerusalem.*

Fifth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVI. 17—19.

17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν
ἀζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ
μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέ-
γοντες αὐτῷ·
ποῦ
θέλεις ἑτοιμάσωμέν σοι
φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα ;
18 Ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν· ὑπάγετε εἰς
τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δεῖνα
καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ· ὁ δι-
δάσκαλος λέγει· ὁ καιρός μου ἐγγύς ἐστι· πρός
σε ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ
τῶν μαθητῶν μου.

MARK XIV. 12—16.

12 Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσ-
χα ἔθυον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· ποῦ
θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἑτοι-
μάσωμεν, ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ
13 πάσχα ; Καὶ ἀποστέλ-
λει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν,
καὶ ἀπαντήσει ὑμῖν ἄν-
θρωπος κεράμιον ὕδα-
τος βαστάζων· ἀκολου-
14 θήσατε αὐτῷ, ¹ καὶ ὅπου
ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἴπατε τῷ
οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅτι ὁ δι-
δάσκαλος λέγει· ποῦ
ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα, ὅπου τὸ πά-
σχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φά-
15 γω ; Καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνά-

LUKE XXII. 7—13.

7 Ἦλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν
ἀζύμων, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θύε-
8 σθαι τὸ πάσχα. Καὶ
ἀπέστειλε Πέτρον καὶ
Ἰωάννην εἰπών· πο-
ρευθέντες ἑτοιμάσατε
ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φά-
9 γωμεν· Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐ-
τῷ· ποῦ θέλεις ἑτοιμά-
10 σωμεν ; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· ἰδού, εἰσελθόντων
ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, συν-
αντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρω-
πος κεράμιον ὕδατος
βαστάζων· ἀκολουθή-
σατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰ-
κίαν, οὗ εἰσπορεύεται.
11 Καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδε-
σπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας· λέγει σοι ὁ διδά-
σκαλος· ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα, ὅπου

MARK XIV.

γαιον μέγα ἐστρωμένον, ἕτοιμον· ἐ-
16 κεῖ ἑτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. Καὶ ἐξῆλθον
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς

MATTH. XXVI.

19 Καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μα-
θηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ-
τοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

LUKE XXII.

τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου
12 φάγω; Κἀκεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαι-
ον μέγα ἐστρωμένον·
13 ἐκεῖ ἑτοιμάσατε. Ἀπελ-
θόντες δὲ εὗρον καθὼς
εἴρηκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡ-
τοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὗρον
καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πά-
σχα.

REESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

PART VIII.

THE FOURTH PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; AND THE ACCOMPANYING EVENTS UNTIL THE END OF THE JEWISH SABBATH.

TIME: *Two days.*

§ 133. The Passover Meal. Contention among the Twelve.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVI. 20. MARK XIV. 17. LUKE XXII. 14-18. 24-30.

20 Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

17 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσε καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ.

15 Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς·

16 ἐπιθυμίᾳ ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν· [1] λέ-
17 γω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ
18 τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ δεξάμενος ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε· λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ δια-
μερίσατε ἑαυτοῖς· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέ-
λου, ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ.—

24 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων.
25 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιά-
26 ζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται καλοῦνται. Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν
27 γενέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος, καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. Τίς γὰρ μείζων; ὁ
ἀνακείμενος, ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δέ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς
28 ὁ διακονῶν. Ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου·
29 30 [1] κἀγὼ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατήρ μου βασιλείαν, [1] ἵνα ἐσθίητε
καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου καὶ καθίσησθε ἐπὶ θρόνων
κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

§ 134. Jesus washes the feet of his Disciples.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIII. 1—20.

1 Πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι ἐλήλυθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, ἵνα
μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν
2 τῷ κόσμῳ εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. Καὶ δείπνου γενομένου, τοῦ διαβόλου
ἤδη βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰούδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου, ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ,
3 εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατὴρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ
4 θεοῦ ἐξῆλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπάγει, ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου καὶ τίθησι
5 τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν· εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα,
καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν καὶ ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ, ᾧ ἦν
6 διεζωσμένος. Ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνος· κύριε,
7 σύ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ
8 οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. Λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος· οὐ μὴ νίψῃς τοὺς
πόδας μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐὰν μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις
9 μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον,
10 ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλήν. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὁ λελουμένος
οὐ χρείαν ἔχει ἢ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς κα-
11 θαροί ἐστε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες. Ἤιδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο
12 εἶπεν· οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροί ἐστε. Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψε τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν καὶ ἔλαβε
τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· γινώσκετε, τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν;
13 Ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με· ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ ὁ κύριος, καὶ καλῶς λέγετε· εἰμὶ γάρ.
14 Εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε
15 ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. Ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα, καθὼς ἐγὼ
16 ἐποίησα ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων
17 τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν. Εἰ ταῦτα
18 οἴδατε, μακάριοί ἐστε, ἐὰν ποιῆτε αὐτά. Οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα
οὓς ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ·[a] ὁ τρώγων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον
19 ἐπῆρεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν αὐτοῦ. Ἀπάρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα,
20 ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν· ὁ λαμβάνων,
ἐάν τινα πέμψω, ἐμὲ λαμβάνει, ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

§ 135. Jesus points out the Traitor. Judas withdraws.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVI. 21—25. MARK XIV. 18—21. LUKE XXII. 21—23. JOHN XIII. 21—35.

21 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με.

18 Καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με.

21 Πλὴν ἰδού, ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόν-

21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν

[a] 18. Ps. 41, 10.

MATTH. XXVI.

ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ.

22 Καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἤρξαντο λέγειν αὐτῷ ἕκαστος αὐτῶν· μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, κύριε;

23 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ τὴν χεῖρα,

24 οὗτός με παραδώσει. Ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

25 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτόν, εἶπε· μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶπας.

MARK XIV.

19 ἐμοῦ. Οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἷς καθ' εἷς· μήτι ἐγώ; καὶ ἄλλος· μήτι ἐγώ;

20 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον.

21 Ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

LUKE XXII.

23 Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν.—

JOHN XIII.

22 δώσει με. Ἔβλεπον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταί, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει. 23 Ἦν δὲ ἀνακείμενος εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν

24 αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος πυθέσθαι, τίς ἂν εἴη, περὶ οὗ 25 λέγει. Ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκεῖνος ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, τίς ἐστιν;

MATTH. XXVI.

26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔκλασε καὶ δοὺς τοῖς μαθηταῖς εἶπε· λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου.

27 καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες·

28 τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.

29 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρός μου.

30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν.

31 Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· γέγραπται γάρ· πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσονται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς ποίμνης.

32 μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

33 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι.

34 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ.

35 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· κἂν δέῃ με συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.

MARK XIV.

22 Ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐλογήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπε· λάβετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου.

23 καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες.

24 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου τὸ τῆς διαθήκης τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ὑπὲρ πολλῶν.

25 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν.

27 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε, ὅτι γέγραπται· πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα διασκορπισθήσονται.

28 ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

29 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ· εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ.

30 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἢ δὶς ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ.

31 ὁ δὲ ἐκπερισσῶς ἔλεγε· κἂν δέῃ με συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

LUKE XXII.

19 Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.

20 καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι λέγων· τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.

21 πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης.

22 Καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πορεύεται κατὰ τὸ ὡρισμένον· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ παραδίδοται.—

JOHN XIII.

26 —καὶ ἐμβάψας τὸ ψωμίον δίδωσιν Ἰούδᾳ Σίμωνος 27 Ἰσκαριώτῃ. Καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὃ ποιεῖς, 28 ποίησον τάχιον. Τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακειμένων, πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. 29 Τινὲς γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν ὁ Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀγόρασον, ὧν χρείαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν, ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς ἵνα τι δῷ.

30 31 Λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκεῖνος εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν· ἦν δὲ νύξ. Ὅτε οὖν ἐξῆλθε, λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν 32 αὐτῷ. Εἰ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ 33 εὐθὺς δοξάσει αὐτόν. Τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι· ζητήσετέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· ὅτι, ὅπου ὑπάγω ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν, καὶ 34 ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. Ἐντολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς 35 ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. Ἐν τούτῳ γνώσονται πάντες, ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταί ἐστε, ἐὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

§ 136. Jesus foretells the fall of Peter, and the dispersion of the Twelve.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIII. 36—38.

36 *Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· κύριε, ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·*
ὅπου ὑπάγω, οὐ δύνασαί μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι, ὕστερον δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις μοι.
37 *Λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος· κύριε, διὰ τί οὐ δύναμαί σοι ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχήν*
μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω.

MATTH. XXVI. 31—35.

31 *Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν*
τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέγραπται γάρ·[a] *πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορ-*
πισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς ποίμνης.
32 *Μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με προάξω*
33 *ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. Ἀποκρι-*
θεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· εἰ πάν-
τες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ
οὐδέποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι.

MARK XIV. 27—31.

27 *Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι πάν-*
τες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ
νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· ὅτι γέγραπται·[a] *πα-*
τάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπι-
28 *σθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα. Ἀλλὰ μετὰ*
τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς
29 *τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη*
αὐτῷ· καὶ εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθή-
σονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ.

LUKE XXII. 31—38.

31 *Εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος· Σίμων, Σίμων, ἰδού, ὁ σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ*
32 *σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον· ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις*
33 *σου· καὶ σύ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας στήριξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·*
κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἕτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνα-
τον πορεύεσθαι.

MATTH XXVI.	MARK XIV.	JOHN XIII.
34 *Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-*	30 *Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ*	34 *Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· λέγω*	38 *Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ*
σοῦς· ἀμὴν λέγω	*Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν λέ-*	*σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ μὴ*	*ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τὴν*
σοι, ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ	*γω σοι, ὅτι σὺ σή-*	*φωνήσει σήμερον*	*ψυχήν σου ὑπὲρ*
τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἀ-	*μερον ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ*	*ἀλέκτωρ, πρὶν ἢ*	*ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀ-*
λέκτορα φωνῆσαι	*ταύτῃ πρὶν ἢ δὶς*	*τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ*	*μὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,*
τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με.	*ἀλέκτορα φωνῆ-*	*εἰδέναι με.*	*οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ*
35 *Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέ-*	*σαι τρὶς ἀπαρνή-*		*φωνήσει, ἕως οὗ*
τρος· κἂν δέῃ με	31 *σῃ με. Ὁ δὲ ἐκ περισσοῦ ἔλεγε*		*ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.*
σὺν σοὶ ἀποθα-	*μᾶλλον· ἐάν με δέῃ συναποθα-*		
νεῖν, οὐ μή σε ἀπ-	*νεῖν σοι, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.*		
αρνήσομαι. ὁμοί-			
ως καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.			

LUKE XXII.

35 *Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλαντίου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημά-*
36 *των, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· οὐδενός. Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς· ἀλλὰ νῦν*
ὁ ἔχων βαλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον
37 *αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον*

[a] 31 etc. Zech. 13, 7.

LUKE XXII.

δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τό· [a] καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ γὰρ τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ
38 τέλος ἔχει. Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· κύριε, ἰδού, μάχαιραι ὧδε δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἱκανόν ἐστι.

§ 137. The Lord's Supper.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVI. 26–29. MARK XIV. 22–25. LUKE XXII. 19–20. 1 COR. XI. 23–25.

26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς καὶ εἶπε· λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου.

22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον εὐλογήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπε· λάβετε [φάγετε]· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου.

19 Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.

23 —Ἔλαβεν ἄρτον,
24 καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ εἶπε· [λάβετε, φάγετε·] τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμά τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.

27 Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ
28 πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν
29 ἁμαρτιῶν. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπάρτι ἐκ

23 Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες.
24 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.
25 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

20 Ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι λέγων· τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.

25 Ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι λέγων· τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὁσάκις ἂν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.

τούτου τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρός μου.

§ 138. Jesus comforts his Disciples. The Holy Spirit promised.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIV. 1—31.

1 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε.
2 Ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρός μου μοναὶ πολλαί εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν. πορεύ-
3 ομαι ἑτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ καὶ ἑτοιμάσω ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυτόν, ἵνα, ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἦτε.

[a] 37. Is. 53, 12.

JOHN XIV.

4 5 *Καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς· κύριε,*
6 *οὐκ οἴδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις, καὶ πῶς δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδέναι; Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ*
Ἰησοῦς· ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πα-
7 *τέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. Εἰ ἐγνώκειτέ με, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώκειτε ἄν· καὶ*
8 *ἀπάρτι γινώσκετε αὐτὸν καὶ ἑωράκατε αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· κύριε,*
9 *δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τοσοῦτον χρό-*
νον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκάς με, Φίλιππε; ὁ ἑωρακὼς ἐμὲ ἑώρακε τὸν
10 *πατέρα, καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις· δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; Οὐ πιστεύεις, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν*
τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστι; τὰ ῥήματα, ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ
11 *οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατήρ, ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. Πιστεύετέ μοι,*
ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μή, διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετέ
12 *μοι. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ τὰ ἔργα, ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, κἀκεῖνος*
ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει, ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου πορεύομαι.
13 *Καὶ ὅτι ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ*
14 15 *ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. Ἐάν τι αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω. Ἐὰν ἀγαπᾶτέ με,*
16 *τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε. Καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παρά-*
17 *κλητον δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μένῃ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας,*
ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτὸ οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό· ὑμεῖς δὲ
18 *γινώσκετε αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. Οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὀρφα-*
19 *νούς· ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Ἔτι μικρόν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ*
20 *θεωρεῖτέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε. Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώσεσθε ὑμεῖς,*
21 *ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρί μου καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοὶ κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. Ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντολάς*
μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με ἀγαπηθήσεται
22 *ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀγαπήσω αὐτὸν καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν. Λέγει*
αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης· κύριε, τί γέγονεν, ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν
23 *σεαυτὸν καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ*
με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν
24 *ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν. Ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με τοὺς λόγους*
μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος, ὃν ἀκούετε, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμός, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με
25 26 *πατρός. Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ πνεῦμα*
τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα καὶ
27 *ὑπομνήσει ὑμᾶς πάντα, ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. Εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν*
δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω
28 *ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία μηδὲ δειλιάτω. Ἠκούσατε, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρ-*
χομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἠγαπᾶτέ με, ἐχάρητε ἄν, ὅτι πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα·
29 *ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μου μείζων μού ἐστί. Καὶ νῦν εἰρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι, ἵνα, ὅταν*
30 *γένηται, πιστεύσητε. Οὐκέτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κο-*
31 *σμου ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν· ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῷ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν*
πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνετείλατό μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω ποιῶ· ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν
ἐντεῦθεν.

§ 139. Christ the true Vine. His Disciples hated by the World.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XV. 1—27.

1 2 Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός ἐστι. Πᾶν κλῆ-
μα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπόν, αἴρει αὐτό, καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει
3 αὐτό, ἵνα πλείονα καρπὸν φέρῃ. Ἤδη ὑμεῖς καθαροί ἐστε διὰ τὸν λόγον, ὃν
4 λελάληκα ὑμῖν. Μείνατε ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται
καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ μείνῃ ἐν τῇ ἀμπέλῳ, οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ
5 ἐν ἐμοὶ μείνητε. Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοὶ κἀγὼ
ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει καρπὸν πολύν· ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν.
6 Ἐὰν μή τις μείνῃ ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη ἔξω, ὡς τὸ κλῆμα, καὶ ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνάγου-
7 σιν αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλουσι, καὶ καίεται. Ἐὰν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ τὰ ῥήματά
8 μου ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ, ὃ ἐὰν θέλητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. Ἐν τούτῳ ἐδο-
ξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε, καὶ γενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί.
9 Καθὼς ἠγάπησέ με ὁ πατὴρ κἀγὼ ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, μείνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ.
10 Ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου, καθὼς ἐγὼ τὰς ἐν-
11 τολὰς τοῦ πατρός μου τετήρηκα καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. Ταῦτα λελάληκα
12 ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ. Αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ
13 ἡ ἐμή, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. Μείζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς
14 ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ. Ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστέ, ἐὰν
15 ποιῆτε, ὅσα ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. Οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς λέγω δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦλος οὐκ
οἶδε, τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἴρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα, ἃ ἤκουσα
16 παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου, ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. Οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ
ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε καὶ ὁ
καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένῃ, ἵνα ὅ, τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δῷ
17 18 ὑμῖν. Ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς
19 μισεῖ, γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον ὑμῶν μεμίσηκεν. Εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κό-
σμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην
20 ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. Μνημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου,
οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίωξαν,
καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσουσιν.
21 Ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδασι τὸν
22 πέμψαντά με. Εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ
23 πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν καὶ τὸν πατέρα
24 μου μισεῖ. Εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἁμαρ-
τίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἑωράκασι καὶ μεμισήκασι καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου.
25 Ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν· [a] ὅτι ἐμίσησάν με
26 δωρεάν. Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός, τὸ
πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ
27 ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστε.

[a] 25. Ps. 69, 5.

§ 140. Persecution foretold. Further promise of the Holy Spirit. Prayer in the name of Christ.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVI. 1—33.

1 2 *Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. Ἀποσυναγώγους ποιήσουσιν*
ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξῃ λατρείαν προσφέρειν
3 4 *τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. Ἀλλὰ*
ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα, μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον
5 *ὑμῖν. ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. Νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω*
6 *πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με· ποῦ ὑπάγεις;* 1 *ἀλλ' ὅτι*
7 *ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. Ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν*
ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν· συμφέρει ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ ἀπέλθω, ὁ
παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
8 *Καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ*
9 10 *περὶ κρίσεως. Περὶ ἁμαρτίας μέν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ· περὶ δικαιοσύ-*
11 *νης δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου ὑπάγω καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με· περὶ δὲ κρίσεως,*
12 *ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται. Ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ*
13 *δύνασθε βαστάζειν ἄρτι· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδη-*
γήσει ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἂν
14 *ἀκούσῃ, λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. Ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ*
15 *τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. Πάντα, ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατήρ, ἐμά ἐστι· διὰ*
16 *τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. Μικρόν, καὶ οὐ*
θεωρεῖτέ με· καὶ πάλιν μικρόν, καὶ ὄψεσθέ με, ὅτι ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.
17 *Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους· τί ἐστι τοῦτο, ὃ λέγει*
ἡμῖν· μικρόν, καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με· καὶ πάλιν μικρόν, καὶ ὄψεσθέ με· καί·
18 *ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; Ἔλεγον οὖν· τοῦτο τί ἐστιν, ὃ λέγει,*
19 *τὸ μικρόν; οὐκ οἴδαμεν, τί λαλεῖ. Ἔγνω οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν*
ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶπον· μικρόν,
20 *καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με· καὶ πάλιν μικρόν, καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,*
ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὁ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ λυπηθή-
21 *σεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. Ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τίκτῃ, λύπην*
ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκέτι μνημονεύει τῆς
22 *θλίψεως διὰ τὴν χαράν, ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν*
λύπην μὲν νῦν ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ
23 *τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἴρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν. Καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτή-*
σετε οὐδέν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι, ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνό-
24 *ματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν. Ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ἠτήσατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε,*
25 *καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη. Ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις λελάληκα*
ὑμῖν· [ἀλλ'] ἔρχεται ὥρα, ὅτε οὐκέτι ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ
26 *περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀναγγελῶ ὑμῖν. Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτή-*
27 *σεσθε, καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ*
πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε καὶ πεπιστεύκατε, ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ

JOHN XVI.

28 Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. Ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν
29 ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθη-
30 ταὶ αὐτοῦ· ἴδε, νῦν παῤῥησίᾳ λαλεῖς καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. Νῦν οἴ-
δαμεν, ὅτι οἶδας πάντα καὶ οὐ χρείαν ἔχεις, ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ· ἐν τούτῳ πιστεύ-
31 ομεν, ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἄρτι πιστεύετε·
32 ἰδού, ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῆτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια καὶ
33 ἐμὲ μόνον ἀφῆτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι. Ταῦτα λελά-
ληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλῖψιν ἕξετε· ἀλλὰ θαρ-
σεῖτε, ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον.

§ 141. Christ's last prayer with his Disciples.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVII. 1—26.

1 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπῆρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν
καὶ εἶπε· πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱός σου
2 δοξάσῃ σε· καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα πᾶν, ὃ δέδωκας
3 αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Αὕτη δὲ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωή, ἵνα γινώσκωσί
4 σε τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεὸν καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. Ἐγώ σε ἐδό-
5 ξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα, ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξα-
σόν με σύ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ τῇ δόξῃ, ᾗ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ
6 σοί· Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου.
7 σοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκας, καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετηρήκασι. Νῦν ἔγνωκαν,
8 ὅτι πάντα, ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ σοῦ ἐστιν· ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα, ἃ δέδωκάς μοι,
δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς, ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλθον,
9 καὶ ἐπίστευσαν, ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. Ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ
10 κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοί εἰσι· καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σά
11 ἐστι καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμά, καὶ δεδόξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. Καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ,
καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσί, καὶ ἐγὼ πρός σε ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐ-
12 τοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου, ᾧ δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ὦσιν ἓν καθὼς ἡμεῖς. Ὅτε ἤμην
μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς
μοι ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ἵνα ἡ
13 γραφὴ πληρωθῇ·[a] νῦν δὲ πρός σε ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα
14 ἔχωσι τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς. Ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν
λόγον σου· καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς
15 ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. Οὐκ ἐρωτῶ, ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ'
16 ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσί, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ
17 τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰμί. Ἁγίασον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀλή-
18 θειά ἐστι. Καθὼς ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, κἀγὼ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς
19 τὸν κόσμον. Καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἁγιάζω ἐμαυτόν, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ὦσιν ἡγιασμέ-
20 νοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευόν-

[a] 12. Comp. Ps. 41, 10 [9]. 109, 8. 17.

JOHN XVII.

21 *των διὰ τοῦ λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ,* ¹ *ἵνα πάντες ἓν ὦσι, καθὼς σύ, πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοὶ*
κἀγὼ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἓν ὦσιν, ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύσῃ, ὅτι σύ με
22 *ἀπέστειλας. Καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν, ἣν δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὦσιν ἕν,*
23 *καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἕν ἐσμεν,* ¹ *ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὦσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς*
ἕν, καὶ ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας καὶ ἠγάπησας αὐτούς, καθὼς
24 *ἐμὲ ἠγάπησας. Πάτερ, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω, ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, κἀκεῖνοι ὦσι*
μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἵνα θεωρῶσι τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμήν, ἣν ἔδωκάς μοι, ὅτι ἠγάπησάς με
25 *πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. Πάτερ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω· ἐγὼ δέ σε*
26 *ἔγνων, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν, ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά*
σου καὶ γνωρίσω, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη, ἣν ἠγάπησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾖ κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς.

§ 142. The agony in Gethsemane.—*Mount of Olives.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVI. 30, 36—46.	MARK XIV. 26, 32—42.	LUKE XXII. 39–46.	JOHN XVIII. 1.
30 *Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες*	26 *Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες*	39 *Καὶ ἐξελθὼν*	1 *Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ*
ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄ-	*ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄ-*	*ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ*	*Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε*
ρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν.—	*ρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν.—*	*ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος*	*σὺν τοῖς μαθη-*
36 *Τότε ἔρχεται μετ'*	32 *Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς*	*τῶν ἐλαιῶν· ἠκο-*	*ταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν*
αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰη-	*χωρίον, οὗ τὸ ὄνο-*	*λούθησαν δὲ αὐ-*	*τοῦ χειμάρρου τοῦ*
σοῦς εἰς χωρίον	*μα Γεθσημανῆ·*	*τῷ καὶ οἱ μαθη-*	*Κεδρών, ὅπου ἦν*
λεγόμενον Γεθση-		40 *ταὶ αὐτοῦ. Γενό-*	*κῆπος, εἰς ὃν εἰσ-*
μανῆ, καὶ λέγει	*καὶ λέγει τοῖς μα-*	*μενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ*	*ῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ*
τοῖς μαθηταῖς·	*θηταῖς αὐτοῦ·*	*τόπου εἶπεν αὐ-*	*οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.*
καθίσατε αὐτοῦ,	*καθίσατε ὧδε,*	*τοῖς· προσεύχε-*	
ἕως οὗ ἀπελθὼν	*ἕως προσεύξωμαι.*	*σθε μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν.*	
προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ.			

MARK XIV.

37 *Καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς* 33 *Καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ*
δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι
38 *καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· περί-* *Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ·*
λυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχή μου ἕως θανά- *καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδη-*
34 *του· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ* *μονεῖν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· περίλυπός*
γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. *ἐστιν ἡ ψυχή μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνα-*
τε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε.

LUKE XXII.

39 *Καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν* 35 *Καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν* 41 *Καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη*
ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐ- *ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ* *ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λίθου*
τοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ *προσηύχετο, ἵνα, εἰ δυ-* *βολήν, καὶ θεὶς τὰ γόνα-*
λέγων· *νατόν ἐστι, παρέλθῃ ἀπ'* 42 *τα προσηύχετο* ¹ *λέγων·*
36 *αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα. Καὶ ἔλε-*
γεν· ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ,
πάτερ μου, εἰ δυ- *πάντα δυνατά σοι· παρ-* *πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρε-*
νατόν ἐστι, παρελθέτω *ένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο* *ἐνεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ-*
ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον *ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ*

MATTH. XXVI.

τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς σύ.

40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; 41 Γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. 42 Πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο λέγων· πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον παρελθεῖν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ αὐτὸ πίω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. 43 Καὶ ἐλθὼν εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. 44 Καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς ἀπελθὼν πάλιν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών.

45 Τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε; ἰδού, ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. 46 Ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοί, ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.

MARK XIV.

ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ.

37 Καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι; 38 Γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. 39 Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. 40 Καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι, καὶ οὐκ ἤδεισαν, τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσι.

41 Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε; ἀπέχει· ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα· ἰδού, παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν. 42 Ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδού, ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικε.

LUKE XXII.

τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γενέσθω. 43 Ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. 44 Καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο. ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ ἱδρὼς αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. 45 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς [αὐτοῦ], εὗρεν αὐτοὺς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης· 46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.

§ 143. Jesus betrayed, and made prisoner.—*Mount of Olives.*

Evening introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVIII. 2—12.

2 Ἤιδει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτόν, τὸν τόπον, ὅτι πολλάκις συνήχθη ὁ
3 Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. Ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπεῖραν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ ὅπλων.

MATTH. XXVI. 47—56.

47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, Ἰούδας, εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ἦλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ.

MARK XIV. 43—52.

43 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται Ἰούδας, εἷς ὢν τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων.

LUKE XXII. 47—53.

47 Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας, εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτούς·—

JOHN XVIII.

4 Ἰησοῦς οὖν, εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτόν, ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· τίνα 5 ζητεῖτε; Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· 6 ἐγώ εἰμι. εἱστήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτόν, μετ' αὐτῶν. Ὡς οὖν 7 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω καὶ ἔπεσον χαμαί. Πάλιν οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησε· τίνα ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. 8 Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τού- 9 τους ὑπάγειν. (Ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος, ὃν εἶπεν· ὅτι οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπώλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα.)

MATTH. XXVI.

48 Ὁ δὲ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων· ὃν ἂν φιλήσω, 49 αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. Καὶ εὐθέως προσελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπε· χαῖρε, ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν 50 αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἑταῖρε, ἐφ' ὃ πάρει; τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν 51 Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. Καὶ ἰδού, εἷς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ 52 ὠτίον. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-

MARK XIV.

44 Δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν σύσσημον αὐτοῖς λέγων· ὃν ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπαγάγετε ἀσφαλῶς.

MARK XIV.

45 Καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει· ῥαββί, ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν.

46 Οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.

47 Εἷς δέ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαιραν ἔπαισε τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.

LUKE XXII.

47— καὶ ἤγγισε τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλῆσαι 48 αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδως; Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπον αὐτῷ· κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ; Καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἷς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν.

JOHN XVIII.

12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλίαρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἔδησαν 10 αὐτόν. — Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν εἵλκυσεν αὐτὴν καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δοῦλον καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον τὸ δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ δούλῳ Μάλχος. Εἶ-

51 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ 11 πεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς

MATTH. XXVI.

σοῦς· ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν μάχαιραν εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπο-
53 λοῦνται. [a] Ἢ δοκεῖς, ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι ἄρτι παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι πλείους ἢ δώδεκα
54 λεγεῶνας ἀγγέλων; Πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέ-
55 σθαι; Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις· ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαι-
ρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλα-
βεῖν με· καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐκαθεζόμην διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με.
56 Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες ἀ-
φέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.

LUKE XXII.

Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἐᾶτε ἕως τούτου· καὶ ἁψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου αὐτοῦ ἰάσατο αὐτόν.

JOHN XVIII.

τῷ Πέτρῳ· βάλε τὴν μάχαιραν εἰς τὴν θήκην· τὸ ποτήριον, ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὐ μὴ πίω αὐτό;

LUKE XXII.

52 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγοὺς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους· ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύ-
53 λων· καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ οὐκ ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ' αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστιν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.

MARK XIV.

48 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύ-
49 λων συλλαβεῖν με· καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με·
ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ
50 γραφαί. Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον.
51 Καὶ εἷς τις νεανίσκος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ
52 γυμνοῦ· καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι. Ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σινδόνα γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

§ 144. Jesus before Caiaphas. Peter thrice denies him.—*Jerusalem.*

Night introducing the Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVI. 57, 58, 69—75. MARK XIV. 53, 54, 66—72. LUKE XXII. 54—62. JOHN XVIII. 13—18, 25—27.

57 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαν-
τες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρ-
χιερέα. ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι συν-
ήχθησαν.

63 Καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ συνέρχονται αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιε-
ρεῖς καὶ οἱ πρε-
σβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς.

54 Συλλαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον καὶ εἰσήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως.—

13 Καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἄν-
ναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνι-
14 αυτοῦ ἐκείνου. Ἦν δὲ Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλεύσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει ἕνα ἄνθρωπον ἀπο-
λέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ
15 λαοῦ. Ἠκολού-
θει δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ

58 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει

54 Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκολού-

54 —Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠ-

[a] 52. Comp. Gen. 9, 6.

MATTH XXVI. MARK XIV. LUKE XXII. JOHN XVIII.

αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος.—

θησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν καὶ θερμαινόμενος πρὸς τὸ φῶς.—

κολούθει μακρόθεν. 55 Ἁψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς καὶ συγκαθισάντων αὐτῶν ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ καὶ συνεισῆλθε τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ 16 ἀρχιερέως. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἱστήκει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος, ὃς ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσήγαγε τὸν Πέτρον. — 18 Εἱστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ἀνθρακιὰν πεποιηκότες, ὅτι ψῦχος ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαίνοντο· ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἑστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος.—

69 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ. καὶ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα· καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ 70 Γαλιλαίου. Ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν πάντων λέγων· οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις.

66 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιε- 67 ρέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει· καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. 68 Ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο λέγων· οὐκ οἶδα οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι, τί σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον, καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε.

56 Ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ εἶπε· καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν. 57 Ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο αὐτὸν λέγων· γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν.

17 Λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ· μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; λέγει ἐκεῖνος· οὐκ εἰμί.—

71 Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ· καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζω- 72 ραίου. Καὶ πάλιν ἠρνήσατο μεθ' ὅρκου· ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρω- 73 πον. Μετὰ μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἑστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ· ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐ-

69 Καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν πάλιν ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν· ὅτι οὗτος ἐξ 70 αὐτῶν ἐστιν. Ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο. Καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ· ἀληθῶς

58 Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη· καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν· ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί.

25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἑστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἠρνήσατο ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν· οὐκ εἰμί.

59 Καὶ διαστάσης ὡσεὶ ὥρας μιᾶς ἄλλος τις διισχυρίζετο λέγων· ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ

26 Λέγει εἷς ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, συγγενὴς ὢν οὗ ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον· οὐκ ἐγώ σε εἶδον

MATTH. XXVI.

τῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δῆλόν 74 σε ποιεῖ. Τότε ἤρξατο καταθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν· ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκ- 75 τωρ ἐφώνησε. Καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος αὐτῷ· ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.

MARK XIV.

ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου 71 ὁμοιάζει. Ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν· ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον 72 τοῦτον, ὃν λέγετε. Καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ῥῆμα, ὃ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς. καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

LUKE XXII.

ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν. Εἶ- 27 πε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις.—

JOHN XVIII.

ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; Πάλιν οὖν ἠρνήσατο ὁ Πέτρος· καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.

LUKE XXII.

60 —καὶ παραχρῆμα, ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνη- 61 σεν ἀλέκτωρ. Καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ κύριος ἐνέβλεψε τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι ἀπαρνήσῃ με 62 τρίς. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω [ὁ Πέτρος] ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς·

§ 145. Jesus before Caiaphas and the Sanhedrim. He declares himself to be the Christ; is condemned and mocked.—*Jerusalem.*

Morning of the Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XVIII. 19—24.

19 Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ τῆς
20 διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγὼ παῤῥησίᾳ ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ·
ἐγὼ πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
21 συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν· τί με ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον τοὺς
22 ἀκηκοότας, τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε, οὗτοι οἴδασιν, ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. Ταῦτα δὲ αὐ-
τοῦ εἰπόντος εἷς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκὼς ἔδωκε ῥάπισμα τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰπών·
23 οὕτως ἀποκρίνῃ τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα,
24 μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ κακοῦ, εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; Ἀπέστειλεν οὖν αὐτὸν
ὁ Ἅννας δεδεμένον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.

LUKE XXII. 63—71.

66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ
γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον ἑαυτῶν·

MATTH. XXVI. 59—68.

59 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν ψευδο-
μαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως
60 αὐτὸν θανατώσωσι· καὶ οὐχ εὗρον.
καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσελ-
θόντων οὐχ εὗρον. ὕστερον δὲ προσ-
61 ελθόντες δύο ψευδομάρτυρες εἶπον·

MARK XIV. 55—65.

55 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέ-
δριον ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρ-
τυρίαν εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν, καὶ
56 οὐχ εὕρισκον. Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδο-
μαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ
57 μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. Καί τινες ἀνα-
στάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐ-

MATTH. XXVI.

οὗτος ἔφη· δύναμαι καταλῦσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομῆσαι αὐτόν.

62 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνῃ; τί οὗτοί σου κατα-
63 μαρτυροῦσιν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς
64 τοῦ Θεοῦ. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· σὺ εἶπας. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπάρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.
65 Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέῤῥηξε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων· ὅτι ἐβλασφήμησε· τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν
64 μαρτύρων; ἰδοὺ νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφη-
66 μίαν αὐτοῦ. τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον· ἔνοχος θανάτου
67 ἐστί. Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν·
68 οἱ δὲ ἐῤῥάπισαν λέγοντες· προφήτευσον ἡμῖν, Χριστέ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε;

MARK XIV.

58 τοῦ λέγοντες· ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος· ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειρο-
59 ποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. Καὶ οὐδὲ οὕ-
60 τως ἴση ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς μέσον ἐπηρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων· οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ
61 οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; Ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο· πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·

σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογη-
62 τοῦ; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἐγώ εἰμι· καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.
63 Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαῤῥήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ λέγει· τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχο-
64 μεν μαρτύρων; ἠκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον θανάτου.

65 Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν αὐτῷ καὶ περικαλύπτειν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ· προφήτευσον. καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥαπίσμασιν αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.

LUKE XXII.

67 λέγοντες· εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὲ ἡμῖν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε·
68 ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι ἢ ἀ-
69 πολύσητε. Ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ.
70 Εἶπον δὲ πάντες· σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη· ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγώ
71 εἰμι. Οἱ δὲ εἶπον· τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.—

63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέρον-
64 τες, καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· προφήτευσον, τίς
65 ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε; Καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

§ 146. The Sanhedrim lead Jesus away to Pilate.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVII. 1, 2, 11—14.

1 Πρωΐας δὲ γενομένης συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανατῶσαι αὐ-
2 τόν. Καὶ δήσαντες αὐτὸν ἀπήγαγον καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.—

11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν λέγων· σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;—

MARK XV. 1—5.

1 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρωῒ συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον, δήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ.

2 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος· σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;—

LUKE XXIII. 1—5.

1 Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν ἦγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον.

2 Ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· τοῦτον εὕρομεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος καὶ κωλύοντα φόρους διδόναι, λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα

3 εἶναι. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων· σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;—

JOHN XVIII. 28—38.

28 Ἄγουσιν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον· ἦν δὲ πρωΐα. καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ
29 πάσχα. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπε· τίνα κατηγορίαν φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
30 τούτου; Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιός, οὐκ ἄν σοι παρεδώκαμεν
31 αὐτόν. Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ
32 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα. (Ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε σημαίνων, ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.)
33 Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν ὁ Πιλάτος καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς
34 τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι
35 εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος· μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποί-
36 ησας; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμή, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγωνίζοντο, ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ
37 ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ;

MATTH. XXVII. MARK XV. LUKE XXIII. JOHN XVIII.

11 —ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔ- 2 —ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι- 3 —ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι- ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰη-
φη αὐτῷ· σὺ λέ- θεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· θεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη· σοῦς· σὺ λέγεις,
γεις. σὺ λέγεις. σὺ λέγεις. ὅτι βασιλεύς εἰμι
ἐγώ. ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦ-
το γεγέννημαι καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ
38 ἀληθείᾳ. πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς. Λέγει αὐτῷ
ὁ Πιλάτος· τί ἐστιν ἀλήθεια; καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν πάλιν ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς
Ἰουδαίους καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ.

MATTH. XXVII. MARK XV.

12 Καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ 3 Καὶ κατηγόρουν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων 4 πολλά. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώ-
13 οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ τησεν αὐτὸν λέγων· οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ
ὁ Πιλάτος· οὐκ ἀκούεις, πόσα σου οὐδέν; ἴδε, πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦ-
14 καταμαρτυροῦσι; Καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη 5 σιν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπε-
αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαυ- κρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν Πιλάτον.
μάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν.

LUKE XXIII.

4 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους· οὐδὲν εὑρίσκω αἴτιον
5 ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ. Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες· ὅτι ἀνασείει τὸν λαὸν διδά-
σκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε.

§ 147. Jesus before Herod.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

LUKE XXIII. 6—12.

6 Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας Γαλιλαίαν ἐπηρώτησεν, εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστι·
7 καὶ ἐπιγνούς, ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρῴδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρῴ-
8 δην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις. Ὁ δὲ Ἡρῴδης
ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ θέλων ἐξ ἱκανοῦ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν
9 πολλὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλπιζέ τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον. Ἐπηρώτα δὲ
10 αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς, αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. Εἱστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ
11 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. Ἐξουθενήσας δὲ
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἡρῴδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν αὐτὸν
12 ἐσθῆτα λαμπράν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. Ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὅ,τε Πιλά-
τος καὶ ὁ Ἡρῴδης ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προϋπῆρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ
ὄντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς.

§ 148. Pilate seeks to release Jesus. The Jews demand Barabbas.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

LUKE XXIII. 13—25.

13 Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαὸν
14 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα

LUKE XXIII.

τὸν λαόν, καὶ ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας οὐδὲν εὗρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ
15 τούτῳ αἴτιον, ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ· ¹ ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρῴδης· ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ
ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἰδού, οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶ πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ.
16 Παιδεύσας οὖν

MATT. XXVII. 15—26. MARK XV. 6—15. αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. JOHN XVIII. 39, 40.

15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν 6 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν 17 Ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν 39 Ἔστι δὲ συνήθεια
εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἕνα ὑμῖν
ἀπολύειν ἕνα τῷ ἕνα δέσμιον, ὃν- κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἕνα. ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ
ὄχλῳ δέσμιον, ὃν 7 περ ἠτοῦντο. Ἦν πάσχα·—
16 ἤθελον. Εἶχον δὲ δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ
τότε δέσμιον ἐπί- τῶν συστασιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οἵτινες
σημον, λεγόμενον Βαραβ- ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκεισαν.
17 βᾶν. Συνηγμένων οὖν αὐ- 8 Καὶ ἀναβοήσας ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο
τῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλά- αἰτεῖσθαι, καθὼς ἀεὶ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς.
τος· τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύ- 9 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη JOHN XVIII.
σω ὑμῖν; Βαραββᾶν; ἢ αὐτοῖς λέγων· θέλετε 39 —βούλεσθε οὖν ὑμῖν
Ἰησοῦν, τὸν λεγόμενον ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βα- ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα
18 Χριστόν; Ἤιδει γάρ, ὅτι σιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν 10 Ἐγίνωσκε γάρ, ὅτι διὰ
19 αὐτόν. Καθημένου δὲ φθόνον παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς.
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος
ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα. μηδέν
σοι καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον
κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐ- MARK XV. LUKE XXIII. JOHN XVIII.
20 τόν. Οἱ δὲ ἀρ- 11 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς 18 Ἀνέκραξαν δὲ 40 Ἐκραύγασαν οὖν
χιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχ- παμπληθεὶ λέγον- πάλιν πάντες λέ-
πρεσβύτεροι ἔπει- λον, ἵνα μᾶλλον τες· αἶρε τοῦτον, γοντες· μὴ τοῦ-
σαν τοὺς ὄχλους, τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπόλυσον δὲ ἡμῖν τον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαρ-
ἵνα αἰτήσωνται ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. τὸν Βαραββᾶν· αββᾶν. ἦν δὲ ὁ
τὸν Βαραββᾶν, 19 ὅστις ἦν διὰ στά- Βαραββᾶς ληστής.
τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν σιν τινὰ γενομένην
ἀπολέσωσιν. ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βεβλημένος
21 Ἀποκρι- 20 εἰς φυλακήν. Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος
θεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν MARK XV. προσεφώνησε θέλων ἀ-
αὐτοῖς· τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ 21 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκρι- 21 πολῦσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Οἱ
τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; θεὶς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες·
22 οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Βαραββᾶν. τί οὖν θέλετε ποιή- σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον
Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· σω ὃν λέγετε βασιλέα 22 αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶ-
τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν, 13 τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Οἱ δὲ πε πρὸς αὐτούς· τί γὰρ
τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; πάλιν ἔκραξαν· στα- κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος;
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες· 14 ρωσον αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου
23 σταυρωθήτω. Ὁ δὲ ἡγε- Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· εὗρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύ-

MATTH. XXVII.

μὼν ἔφη· τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες· σταυρωθήτω.

MARK XV.

τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραξαν· σταύρωσον αὐτόν.

LUKE XXIII.

σας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. 23 Οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων.

MATTH. XXVII.

24 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου λέγων· ἀθῷός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος 25 τοῦ δικαίου τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπε· τὸ αἷμα

MARK XV.

αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν. 26 Τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν.— 15 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος, βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν.—

LUKE XXIII.

24 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ αἴτημα αὐ- 25 τῶν. Ἀπέλυσε δὲ [αὐτοῖς] τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς τὴν φυλακήν, ὃν ἠτοῦντο, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.

§ 149. Pilate delivers up Jesus to death. He is scourged and mocked.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVII. 26—30.

26 —Τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν, 27 ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν. 28 Καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ χλα- 29 μύδα κοκκίνην, καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ κάλαμον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ, καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ λέγοντες· χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 30 Καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς

MARK XV. 15—19.

15 —Καὶ παρέδωκε τὸν Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας, 16 ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὅ ἐστι πραιτώριον, καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν. 17 Καὶ ἐνδύουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον. 18 Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν· χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 19 Καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐ-

JOHN XIX. 1—3.

1 Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν 2 καὶ ἐμαστίγωσε. Καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κεφαλῇ καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτόν, 3 καὶ ἔλεγον· χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ ῥαπίσματα.

MATTH. XXVII.

αὐτὸν ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.

MARK XV.

τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτυον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ.

§ 150. Pilate again seeks to release Jesus.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIX. 4—16.

4 Ἐξῆλθε οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἴδε, ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω,
5 ἵνα γνῶτε, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω. (Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέφανον καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον.) Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
6 ἴδε, ὁ ἄνθρωπος. Ὅτε οὖν εἶδον αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγοντες· σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν· λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· λάβετε αὐτὸν
7 ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν. Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ἡμῶν ὀφείλει ἀπο-
8 θανεῖν, ὅτι ἑαυτὸν υἱὸν θεοῦ ἐποίησεν. Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν
9 λόγον, μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν καὶ λέγει τῷ
10 Ἰησοῦ· πόθεν εἶ σύ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. Λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος· ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; οὐκ οἶδας, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαί σε
11 καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπολῦσαί σε; Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐκ εἶχες ἐξουσίαν οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένον ἄνωθεν· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδιδούς μέ σοι
12 μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει. Ἐκ τούτου ἐζήτει ὁ Πιλάτος ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἔκραζον λέγοντες· ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσῃς, οὐκ εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος· πᾶς
13 ὁ βασιλέα ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. Ὁ οὖν Πιλάτος ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος εἰς τόπον λεγό-
14 μενον λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθᾶ· (ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα,
15 ὥρα δὲ ὡσεὶ ἕκτη·) καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· ἴδε, ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. Οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν· ἆρον, ἆρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς· οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα, εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα.
16 Τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.—

§ 151. Judas repents and hangs himself.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVII. 3—10.

3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτόν, ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπέ-
4 στρεψε τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις λέγων· ἥμαρτον παραδοὺς αἷμα ἀθῷον. οἱ δὲ εἶπον· τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ ὄψει.
5 Καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια ἐν τῷ ναῷ ἀνεχώρησε, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγξατο.
6 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπον· οὐκ ἔξεστι βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν

ACTS I. 18, 19.

18 Οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτήσατο χωρίον ἐκ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας· καὶ πρηνὴς γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος καὶ ἐξεχύθη

MATTH. XXVII.

κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ τιμὴ αἵματός ἐστι.
7 Συμβούλιον δὲ λαβόντες ἠγόρασαν ἐξ
αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, εἰς
8 ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις. Διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ
ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος ἀγρὸς αἵματος ἕως τῆς
9 σήμερον. Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν
διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· [a] καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν
10 τιμὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου, ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς
τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συνέταξέ μοι κύριος.

ACTS I.

19 πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ. Καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν
Ἰερουσαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν
Ἀκελδαμά, τοῦτ' ἔστι χωρίον αἵματος.

§ 152. Jesus is led away to be crucified.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVII. 31—34.

31 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν
αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν
τὴν χλαμύδα καὶ ἐνέ-
δυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐ-
τὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι.
32 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον
ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον,
ὀνόματι Σίμωνα· τοῦ-
τον ἠγγάρευσαν, ἵνα ἄρῃ
τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.

MARK XV. 20—23.

20 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐ-
τῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν
πορφύραν καὶ ἐνέδυσαν
αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια,
καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτόν,
ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν αὐτόν.
21 Καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσι παρά-
γοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυ-
ρηναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ'
ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀ-
λεξάνδρου καὶ Ῥούφου,
ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν
αὐτοῦ.

JOHN XIX. 16, 17.

16 —Παρέλαβον δὲ τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν καὶ ἤγαγον.
17 Καὶ βαστάζων τὸν
σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ—

LUKE XXIII. 26—33.

26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐ-
τόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμω-
νός τινος Κυρηναίου ἐρ-
χομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ ἐπέ-
θηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυ-
ρὸν φέρειν ὄπισθεν τοῦ
27 Ἰησοῦ. Ἠκολούθει δὲ
αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ
28 λαοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν, αἳ καὶ ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. Στραφεὶς δὲ πρὸς
αὐτὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· Θυγατέρες Ἰερουσαλήμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ· πλὴν ἐφ'
29 ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν. Ὅτι ἰδού, ἔρχονται ἡμέραι, ἐν αἷς
ἐροῦσι· μακάριαι αἱ στεῖραι καὶ κοιλίαι, αἳ οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ μαστοί, οἳ οὐκ
30 ἐθήλασαν.[b] Τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσι· πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς·
31 καλύψατε ἡμᾶς.[c] Ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ
32 τί γένηται; Ἤγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐ-
τῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι.

MATTH. XXVII.

33 Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς
τόπον λεγόμενον
Γολγοθᾶ, ὅ ἐστι
λεγόμενος κρανίου
34 τόπος, ἔδωκαν

MARK XV.

22 Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐ-
τὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ
τόπον, ὅ ἐστι με-
θερμηνευόμενον·
κρανίου τόπος.

JOHN XIX.

33 Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλθον
ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον
τὸν καλούμενον
Κρανίον,—

17 —ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν
λεγόμενον κρανί-
ου τόπον, ὃς λέγε-
ται Ἑβραϊστὶ Γολ-
γοθᾶ,

[a] 9. Zech. 11, 12 sq. Comp. Jer. 32, 6 sq. [b] 29. Comp. Is. 54, 1. [c] 30. Hos. 10, 8.

MATTH. XXVII.

αὐτῷ πιεῖν ὄξος μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἤθελε πιεῖν.

MARK XV.

23 Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον· ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε.

§ 153. The Crucifixion.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATT. XXVII. 35–83. MARK XV. 24—28. LUKE XXIII. 33, 34, 38. JOHN XIX. 18—24.

25 Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν.—Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσι δύο λῃστάς, ἕνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἕνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα·[a] καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη. — Καὶ σταυρώσαντες αὐτὸν διαμερίζονται τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ,—

33 —Ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε· πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἴδασι, τί ποιοῦσι.

διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ—

18 Ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐσταύρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

23 Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη, ἑκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτὼν ἄῤῥαφος, ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ, τίνος ἔσται. (ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ ἡ λέγουσα·[b] διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.) οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν.

35 —βάλλοντες κλῆρον· [ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ προφήτου·[b] διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου 36 ἔβαλον κλῆρον·] καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτήρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.

24 —βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ' αὐτά, τίς τί ἄρῃ.

34 —ἔβαλον κλῆρον.

37 Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην· οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

26 Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη· ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

38 Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

19 —Ἔγραψε δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πιλάτος καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον· Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

[a] 28. Is. 53, 12.

[b] 35 etc. Ps. 22, 19.

JOHN XIX.

20 Τοῦτον οὖν τὸν τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν ὁ τόπος
τῆς πόλεως, ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένον Ἑβραϊστί, Ἑλλη-
21 νιστί, Ῥωμαϊστί. Ἔλεγον οὖν τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· μὴ
γράφε· ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπε· βασιλεύς εἰμι τῶν
22 Ἰουδαίων. Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος· ὃ γέγραφα, γέγραφα.

§ 154. The Jews mock at Jesus on the Cross. He commends his Mother to John.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVII. 39—44.

39 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφή-
μουν αὐτὸν κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς
40 αὐτῶν [1] καὶ λέγοντες· ὁ καταλύων
τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν
ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶ-
σον σεαυτόν· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ
τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατάβηθι
41 ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. Ὁμοί-
ως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν
γραμματέων καὶ πρεσ-
42 βυτέρων ἔλεγον· ἄλλους
ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύ-
ναται σῶσαι· εἰ βασι-
λεὺς Ἰσραήλ ἐστι, κατα-
βάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυ-
ροῦ, καὶ πιστεύσομεν
43 αὐτῷ. Πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν
Θεόν· ῥυσάσθω νῦν αὐ-
τόν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν· [a] εἶπε γάρ· ὅτι Θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός.
44 Τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λη-
στὰι συνσταυρωθέντες
αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

MARK XV. 29—32.

29 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφή-
μουν αὐτὸν κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς
αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες· οὐά· ὁ κα-
ταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡ-
30 μέραις οἰκοδομῶν, [1] σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ κατάβα ἀπὸ
τοῦ σταυροῦ.

31 Ὁμοί-
ως καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
ἐμπαίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλή-
λους μετὰ τῶν γραμ-
ματέων ἔλεγον· ἄλλους
ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύ-
32 ναται σῶσαι. Ὁ Χρι-
στός, ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ
Ἰσραήλ, καταβάτω νῦν
ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα
ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν.
καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι
αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

LUKE XXIII. 35-37. 39-43.

35 Καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς
θεωρῶν· ἐξεμυκτήριζον
δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες σὺν
αὐτοῖς λέγοντες· ἄλλους
ἔσωσε, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν,
εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χρι-
στός, ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκλε-
36 κτός. Ἐνέπαιζον δὲ αὐ-
τῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται,
προσερχόμενοι καὶ ὄξος
37 προσφέροντες αὐτῷ [1] καὶ
λέγοντες· εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βα-
σιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
39 σῶσον σεαυτόν.—Εἷς δὲ
τῶν κρεμασθέντων κα-
κούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐ-
τὸν λέγων· εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ
40 Χριστός, σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ λέ-
41 γων· οὐδὲ φοβῇ σὺ τὸν Θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; Καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως·
42 ἄξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ἔπραξε. Καὶ
43 ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· μνήσθητί μου, κύριε, ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. Καὶ
εἶπεν [αὐτῷ] ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

[a] 43. Comp. Ps. 22, 7. 8.

JOHN XIX. 25—27.

25 Εἱστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς
26 μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή. Ἰησοῦς οὖν
ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα, ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ·
27 γύναι, ἰδού, ὁ υἱός σου. Εἶτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ· ἰδού, ἡ μήτηρ σου. καὶ ἀπ'
ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

§ 155. Darkness prevails. Christ expires on the Cross.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVII. 45—50.

45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας
σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶ-
σαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας
46 ἐννάτης. Περὶ δὲ τὴν
ἐννάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόη-
σεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ με-
γάλῃ λέγων· ἠλί, ἠλί,
λαμὰ σαβαχθανί; τοῦτ'
ἔστι· Θεέ μου, Θεέ μου·
ἵνα τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;[a]
47 Τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἑστώ-
των ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον·
ὅτι Ἠλίαν φωνεῖ οὗτος·
48 Καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν εἷς
ἐξ αὐτῶν καὶ λαβὼν
σπόγγον, πλήσας τε ὄ-
ξους καὶ περιθεὶς καλά-
49 μῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. Οἱ
δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον· ἄφες,
ἴδωμεν, εἰ ἔρχεται Ἠλί-
ας σώσων αὐτόν.
50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πά-
λιν κράξας φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ ἀφῆκε τὸ
πνεῦμα.

MARK XV. 33—37.

33 Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας
ἕκτης σκότος ἐγένετο
ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως
34 ὥρας ἐννάτης. Καὶ τῇ
ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐννάτῃ ἐβόησεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
λέγων· ἐλωΐ, ἐλωΐ, λαμ-
μᾶ σαβαχθανί; ὅ ἐστι
μεθερμηνευόμενον· ὁ
Θεός μου, ὁ Θεός μου,
εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;[a]
35 Καί τινες τῶν παρ-
εστηκότων ἀκούσαντες
ἔλεγον· ἰδού, Ἠλίαν
36 φωνεῖ. Δραμὼν δὲ εἷς
καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον
ὄξους, περιθείς τε κα-
λάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτὸν
λέγων· ἄφετε, ἴδωμεν,
εἰ ἔρχεται Ἠλίας καθε-
λεῖν αὐτόν.
LUKE XXIII.
46 Καὶ φωνήσας
37 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀ-
φεὶς φωνὴν με-
γάλην ἐξέπνευσε.

LUKE XXIII. 44—46.

44 Ἦν δὲ ὡσεὶ ὥρα ἕκτη,
καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ'
ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας
45 ἐννάτης. Καὶ ἐσκοτί-
σθη ὁ ἥλιος,—

JOHN XIX. 28—30.

28 Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα ἤδη
τετέλεσται, ἵνα τελειω-
θῇ ἡ γραφή,[b] λέγει·
29 διψῶ. Σκεῦος οὖν ἔκει-
το ὄξους μεστόν· οἱ δὲ
πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄ-
ξους καὶ ὑσσώπῳ περι-
θέντες προσήνεγκαν αὐ-
τοῦ τῷ στόματι.
30 Ὅτε οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ
ὄξος ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ-
πε· τετέλεσται·
καὶ κλίνας τὴν κε-
φαλὴν παρέδωκε
τὸ πνεῦμα.
πνεῦμά μου. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν.

[a] 46 etc. Ps. 22, 2 [1].

[b] 28. Comp. Ps. 69, 22.

§ 156. The vail of the Temple rent, and graves opened. Judgment of the Centurion. The Women at the Cross.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVII. 51—56.

51 *Καὶ ἰδού, τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο,* [1] *ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω, καὶ ἡ*
52 *γῆ ἐσείσθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν· καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεῴχθησαν, καὶ πολλὰ σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων ἠγέρθη,*
53 [1] *καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν καὶ ἐνεφανίσθη-*
54 *σαν πολλοῖς. Ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα λέγοντες· ἀληθῶς θεοῦ*
55 *υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι*
56 *αὐτῷ. Ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου.*

MARK XV. 38—41.

38 *Καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω.*

39 *Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτω κράξας ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν· ἀληθῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ.*

40 *Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσῆ μήτηρ,*
41 *καὶ Σαλώμη· αἳ καὶ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα.*

LUKE XXIII. 45, 47—49.

45 *—Καὶ ἐσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον.*

47 *Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος τὸ γενόμενον ἐδόξασε τὸν θεὸν λέγων· ὄντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗ-*
48 *τος δίκαιος ἦν. Καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύτην, θεωροῦντες τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτοντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ*
49 *στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. Εἱστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτοῦ μακρόθεν καὶ γυναῖκες, αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.*

§ 157. The taking down from the Cross. The burial.—*Jerusalem.*

Sixth Day of the Week.

JOHN XIX. 31—42.

31 *Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν, (ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου,) ἠρώτησαν*
32 *τὸν Πιλάτον, ἵνα κατεαγῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη καὶ ἀρθῶσιν. Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυ-*
33 *ρωθέντος αὐτῷ. Ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη τεθνηκότα,*

JOHN XIX.

34 οὐ κατέαξαν αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη, ' ἀλλ' εἷς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν
35 πλευρὰν ἔνυξε, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. Καὶ ὁ ἑωρακὼς μεμαρ-
τύρηκε, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία· κἀκεῖνος οἶδεν, ὅτι ἀληθῆ λέγει,
36 ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς πιστεύσητε. Ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ· [a] ὀστοῦν
37 οὐ συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει· [b] ὄψονται εἰς ὃν

MATT. XXVII. 57-61. MARK XV. 42—47. LUKE XXIII. 50—56. ἐξεκέντησαν.

57 Ὀψίας δὲ γενο- 42 Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας 54 Καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν 38 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα
μένης ἦλθεν ἄν- γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευή, καὶ ἠρώτησε τὸν Πι-
θρωπος πλούσιος παρασκευή, ὅ ἐσ- σάββατον ἐπέφω- λάτον ὁ Ἰωσὴφ ὁ
ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τι προσάββατον, 50 σκε.—Καὶ ἰδού, ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαι-
τοὔνομα Ἰωσήφ, 43 ' ἦλθεν Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰω- ας, ὢν μαθητὴς
ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμα- ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, σήφ, βουλευτὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κε-
θήτευσε τῷ Ἰη- εὐσχήμων βου- ὑπάρχων, ἀνὴρ ἀ- κρυμμένος δὲ διὰ
58 σοῦ. Οὗτος προς- λευτής, ὃς καὶ γαθὸς καὶ δίκαι- τὸν φόβον τῶν
ελθὼν τῷ Πιλά- αὐτὸς ἦν προσδε- 51 ος, ' (οὗτος οὐκ Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ
τῳ ᾐτήσατο τὸ χόμενος τὴν βασι- ἦν συγκατατεθει- τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰη-
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· μένος τῇ βουλῇ σοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν
τότε ὁ Πιλάτος τολμήσας εἰσῆλθε καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐ- ὁ Πιλάτος. ἦλθεν
ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδο- πρὸς Πιλάτον καὶ τῶν,) ἀπὸ Ἀρι- οὖν καὶ ἦρε τὸ
θῆναι τὸ σῶμα. ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα 44 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ὁ δὲ μαθαίας πόλεως σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.
Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν, εἰ ἤδη τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς
τέθνηκε· καὶ προσκαλεσάμε- καὶ προσεδέχετο καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βα-
νος τὸν κεντυρίωνα ἐπηρώ- 52 σιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· οὗτος προσελ-
τησεν αὐτόν, εἰ πάλαι ἀπέ- θὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα
45 θανε. Καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.
κεντυρίωνος ἐδωρήσατο τὸ 39 Ἦλθε δὲ καὶ Νι-
σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. κόδημος, ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον, φέ-
59 Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ 46 Καὶ ἀγοράσας ρων μίγμα σμύρνης καὶ ἀ-
σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσὴφ σινδόνα καὶ καθε- 40 λόης ὡς λίτρας ἑκατόν. Ἔλα-
ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ λὼν αὐτὸν ἐνεί- βον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ
σινδόνι καθαρᾷ, λησε τῇ σινδόνι, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ
60 ' καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ καὶ κατέθηκεν 53 Καὶ καθελὼν αὐ- ὀθονίοις μετὰ τῶν
ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐ- αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ, τὸ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐ- ἀρωμάτων, κα-
τοῦ μνημείῳ, ὃ ἦν λελατομημέ- τὸ σινδόνι, καὶ θὼς ἔθος ἐστὶ
ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ νον ἐκ πέτρας, ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
πέτρᾳ, καὶ προς- καὶ προσεκύλισε μνήματι λαξευτῷ, 41 ἐνταφιάζειν. Ἦν
κυλίσας λίθον μέ- λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύ- οὗ οὐκ ἦν οὐδέπω δὲ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ,
γαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ ραν τοῦ μνημείου. οὐδεὶς κείμενος. ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη,
μνημείου ἀπῆλθεν. κῆπος καὶ ἐν τῷ

[a] 36. Ex. 12, 46. Ps. 34, 20. [b] 37. Zech. 12, 10.

JOHN XIX.

42 *κήπῳ μνημεῖον καινόν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. Ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.*

MATTH. XXVII.	MARK XV.	LUKE XXIII.
61 *Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου.*	47 *Ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία Ἰωσῆ ἐθεώρουν, ποῦ τίθεται.*	55 *Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνεληλυθυῖαι αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνημεῖον,*

56 *καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. Ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν.*

§ 158. The Watch at the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*

Seventh Day of the Week, or Sabbath.

MATTH. XXVII. 62—66.

62 *Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἥτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν παρασκευήν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ*
63 *οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον[1] λέγοντες· κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν, ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος*
64 *εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν· μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. Κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας, μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ [νυκτὸς] κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν καὶ εἴπωσι τῷ λαῷ. ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη*
65 *πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης. Ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· ἔχετε κουστωδίαν· ὑπά-*
66 *γετε, ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς οἴδατε. Οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.*

PART IX.

OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION, HIS SUBSEQUENT APPEARANCES, AND HIS ASCENSION.

TIME: *Forty days.*

§ 159. Morning of the Resurrection.—*Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MARK XVI. 1.

1 *Καὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν.*

MATTH. XXVIII. 2—4.

2 *Καὶ ἰδού, σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ προς-*
3 *ελθὼν ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. Ἦν δὲ*
4 *ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὡσεὶ χιών. Ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες καὶ ἐγένοντο ὡσεὶ νεκροί.*

§ 160. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre. Mary Magdalene returns.—*Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVIII. 1.	MARK XVI. 2—4.	LUKE XXIV. 1—3.	JOHN XX. 1, 2.
1 *Ὀψὲ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον.*	2 *Καὶ λίαν πρωὶ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡ-* 3 *λίου. Καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς· τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς*	1 *Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθέος ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα, φέρουσαι ἃ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα, καί τινες σὺν αὐταῖς.* 2 *Εὗρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυλι-*	1 *Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρωὶ σκοτίας ἔτι οὔσης εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἠρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου.*

MARK XVI.

4 θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; Καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν, ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα.

LUKE XXIV.

3 σμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου· καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι οὐχ εὗρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.

JOHN XX.

2 Τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητήν, ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ οἴδαμεν, ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

§ 161. Vision of Angels in the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MARK XVI. 5—7.

5 Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον εἶδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς, περιβεβλημένον στολὴν λευκήν· καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν.

6 Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς· μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε· Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε, ὁ τόπος, ὅπου

7 ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. Ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε, εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν.

LUKE XXIV. 4—8.

4 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου, καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες δύο ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτού-

5 σαις. Ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν καὶ κλινουσῶν τὸ πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτάς· τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νε-

6 κρῶν; Οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἠγέρθη. μνήσθητε, ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν ἔτι

7 ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ λέγων· ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ σταυρωθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆ-

8 ναι. Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ.

§ 162. The Women return to the City. Jesus meets them.—*Jerusalem.*

First day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVIII. 8—10.

8 Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθη-

9 ταῖς αὐτοῦ. Ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδού, ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπήντησεν αὐταῖς λέγων· χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ

10 τοὺς πόδας καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. Τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μὴ φοβεῖσθε·

MARK XVI. 8.

8 Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου· εἶχε δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις, καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον· ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

MATTH. XXVIII.

ὑπάγετε, ἀπαγγείλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κἀκεῖ με ὄψονται.

LUKE XXIV. 9—11.

9 *Καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἕνδεκα*
10 *καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. Ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία*
Ἰακώβου καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς, αἳ ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα.
11 *Καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς.*

§ 163. Peter and John run to the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

JOHN XX. 3—10.

3 *Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής, καὶ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον.*
4 *Ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προέδραμε τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου*
5 *καὶ ἦλθε πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. Καὶ παρακύψας*
βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια· οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν.

LUKE XXIV. 12.

12 *Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς*
ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,
καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει
τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα,

6 *Ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ καὶ*
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια
7 *κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουδάριον, ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς*
αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς
8 *ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς ἕνα τόπον. Τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθε καὶ*
ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής, ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,
καὶ ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἑαυ-
9 *καὶ εἶδε καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· οὐδέπω γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν*
τὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γε-
10 *γραφήν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. Ἀπ-*
γονός.
ἦλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

§ 164. Our Lord is seen by Mary Magdalene at the Sepulchre.—*Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

JOHN XX. 11—18.

11 *Μαρία δὲ εἱστήκει πρὸς τὸ μνημεῖον κλαίουσα ἔξω. ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιε, παρέκυψεν*
12 *εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,* [1] *καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἕνα πρὸς τῇ*
13 *κεφαλῇ καὶ ἕνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ λέγουσιν*
αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι· γύναι, τί κλαίεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὅτι ἦραν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ

MARK XVI. 9—11.

9 *Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωὶ πρώτῃ σαββάτου*
ἐφάνη πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ,
ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια.

14 *οἶδα, ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. Καὶ ταῦτα*
εἰποῦσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω καὶ
θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα, καὶ οὐκ
15 *ᾔδει, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστι. Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ*
Ἰησοῦς· γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζη-
τεῖς; ἐκείνη δοκοῦσα, ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι, λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας
16 *αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι, ποῦ ἔθηκας αὐτόν· κἀγὼ αὐτὸν ἀρῶ. Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·*
17 *Μαρία. στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ· ῥαββουνί (ὃ λέγεται, διδάσκαλε). Λέγει*
αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· μή μου ἅπτου· οὔπω γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου·

JOHN XX.

πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς· ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν καὶ θεόν μου καὶ θεὸν ὑμῶν. Ἔρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς, ὅτι ἑώρακε τὸν κύριον καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.

MARK XVI.

10 Ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλε τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαί-
11 ουσι. Κἀκεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες, ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς, ἠπίστησαν.

§ 165. Report of the Watch.—*Jerusalem.*

First Day of the Week.

MATTH. XXVIII. 11—15.

11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδού, τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν
12 ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενόμενα. Καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων, συμβούλιόν τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις
13 λέγοντες· εἴπατε, ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν
14 κοιμωμένων. Καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν
15 καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδι-
δάχθησαν. καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.

§ 166. Our Lord is seen of Peter. Then by two Disciples on the way to Emmaus.—*Jerusalem. Emmaus.*

First Day of the Week.

1 COR. XV. 5.

5 —ὤφθη Κηφᾷ·—

MARK XVI. 12, 13.

12 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περι-
πατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ,
πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν.

LUKE XXIV. 13—35.

13 Καὶ ἰδού, δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν πορευ-
όμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην ἀπέ-
χουσαν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἰε-
14 ρουσαλήμ, ᾗ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς. Καὶ
αὐτοὶ ὡμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ
πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων.
15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας
16 συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐ-
17 τόν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους
18 περιπατοῦντες, καὶ ἐστε σκυθρωποί; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εἷς, ᾧ ὄνομα Κλεόπας,
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ γενόμενα
19 ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ·
τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης, δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ
20 λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν.
21 Ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ· ἀλλάγε
σὺν πᾶσι τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον, ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο.
22 Ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκές τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὄρθριαι ἐπὶ τὸ
23 μνημεῖον, καὶ μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἦλθον λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγε-

LUKE XXIV.

24 λων ἐωρακέναι, οἳ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. Καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ
μνημεῖον, καὶ εὗρον οὕτω καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον.
25 Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· ὦ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ
26 πᾶσιν, οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται. Οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ
27 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; Καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων
28 τῶν προφητῶν διηρμήνευεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ
ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην, οὗ ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιεῖτο πορρώτερω πο-
29 ρεύεσθαι. Καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες· μεῖνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς
30 ἑσπέραν ἐστὶ καὶ κέκλικεν ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσῆλθε τοῦ μεῖναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. Καὶ
ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησε καὶ
31 κλάσας ἐπεδίδου αὐτοῖς. Αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν
32 αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· οὐχὶ
ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ ὡς διήνοιγεν
33 ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; Καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ,
34 καὶ εὗρον συνηθροισμένους τοὺς ἕνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς[1] λέγοντας· ὅτι
ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος ὄντως καὶ ὤφθη
35 Σίμωνι. Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν
τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ
κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.

MARK XVI.

13 Κἀκεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς
λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.

§ 167. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening following the First Day of the Week.

MARK XVI. 14—18.

14 Ὕστερον ἀνακειμένοις
αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἕνδεκα ἐφα-
νερώθη· καὶ ὠνείδισε
τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ
σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς
θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγη-
γερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν.

1 COR. XV. 5.

5 —εἶτα τοῖς δώδεκα.

LUKE XXIV. 36—49.

36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λα-
λούντων αὐτὸς [ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς] ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐ-
τῶν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
37 εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. Πτοηθέν-
τες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενό-
38 μενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ διὰ τί διαλογισμοὶ
39 ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; Ἴδετε τὰς
χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγώ εἰμι·
40 ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει,
καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. Καὶ τοῦτο
εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ
41 τοὺς πόδας. Ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐ-
τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων,
42 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἔχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; Οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος

JOHN XX. 19—23.

19 Οὔσης οὖν ὀψίας τῇ
ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ, τῇ μιᾷ τῶν
σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν θυ-
ρῶν κεκλεισμένων, ὅπου
ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ συνηγ-
μένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέ-
σον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.

JOHN XX.

20 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖ-
ρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ. ἐχάρησαν
οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον.

LUKE XXIV.

43 ὀπτοῦ μέρος καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου. Καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν.
44 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι, οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὢν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ
πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσέως καὶ προφήταις καὶ
45 ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς.
46 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτι οὕτω γέγραπται, καὶ οὕτως ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ
47 ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ,[1] καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ
μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ Ἰερου-
48 σαλήμ. Ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε
49 μάρτυρες τούτων. Καὶ
ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω
τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πα-
τρός μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς
δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει
Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἕως οὗ
ἐνδύσησθε δύναμιν ἐξ
ὕψους.

MARK XVI.

15 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πο-
ρευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον
ἅπαντα κηρύξατε τὸ εὐ-
αγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει.
16 Ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτι-
σθεὶς σωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ
ἀπιστήσας κατακριθή-
17 σεται. Σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς
πιστεύσασι ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι·
18 γλώσσαις λαλήσουσι καιναῖς· ὄφεις ἀροῦσι· κἂν θανάσιμόν τι πίωσιν, οὐ μὴ
αὐτοὺς βλάψῃ· ἐπὶ ἀῤῥώστους χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς ἕξουσιν.

JOHN XX.

21 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς πάλιν· εἰρήνη ὑμῖν·
καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέ με
ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ πέμπω
ὑμᾶς.

JOHN XX.

22 23 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· λάβετε πνεῦμα ἅγιον. Ἄν τινων
ἀφῆτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἄν τινων κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται.

§ 168. Jesus appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being present.—*Jerusalem.*

Evening following the First Day of the Week next after the Resurrection.

JOHN XX. 24—29.

24 Θωμᾶς δέ, εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν, ὅτε
25 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί· ἑωράκαμεν τὸν κύριον.
ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων καὶ
βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω τὴν χεῖρά μου εἰς τὴν
26 πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω. Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. Ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ
27 ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν· εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. Εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ· φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν
σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου, καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν
28 μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός. Ἀπεκρίθη Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
29 ὁ κύριός μου καὶ ὁ θεός μου. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, πεπίστευ-
κας· μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες καὶ πιστεύσαντες.

§ 169. The Apostles go away into Galilee. Jesus shews himself to seven of them at the Sea of Tiberias.—*Galilee.*

MATTH. XXVIII. 16.

16 Οἱ δὲ ἕνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν·—

JOHN XXI. 1—24.

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφανέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφα-
2 νέρωσε δὲ οὕτως. Ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ Θωμᾶς, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ, ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ
3 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. Λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος· ὑπάγω ἁλιεύειν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἐνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον
4 εὐθύς, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. Πρωΐας δὲ ἤδη γενομένης ἔστη ὁ
5 Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ἤδεισαν οἱ μαθηταί, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστι. Λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· παιδία, μή τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· οὔ.
6 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὑρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκέτι αὐτὸ ἑλκῦσαι ἴσχυσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων.
7 Λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῷ Πέτρῳ· ὁ κύριός ἐστι. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἀκούσας, ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστι, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο, (ἦν γὰρ
8 γυμνός,) καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. Οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον (οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων)
9 σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. Ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν
10 ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον καὶ ἄρτον. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
11 ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων, ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν. Ἀνέβη Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ εἵλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντήκοντα τριῶν·
12 καὶ τοσούτων ὄντων οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· δεῦτε, ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτόν· σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες,
13 ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. Ἔρχεται οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν
14 αὐτοῖς καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως. Τοῦτο ἤδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.
15 Ὅτε οὖν ἠρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με πλεῖον τούτων; Λέγει αὐτῷ· ναί, κύριε, σὺ οἶδας, ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει
16 αὐτῷ· βόσκε τὰ ἀρνία μου. Λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον· Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ· ναί, κύριε, σὺ οἶδας, ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· ποίμαινε
17 τὰ πρόβατά μου. Λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, φιλεῖς με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος, ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις, ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· βόσκε τὰ πρόβατά μου.
18 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἦς νεώτερος, ἐζώννυες σεαυτὸν καὶ περιεπάτεις, ὅπου
19 ἤθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἐκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει καὶ οἴσει, ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. Τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε σημαίνων, ποίῳ θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν θεόν. καὶ
20 τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ· ἀκολούθει μοι. Ἐπιστραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητήν, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ ἐπὶ
21 τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε· κύριε, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδιδούς σε; τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ
22 Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τί; Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐὰν αὐτὸν

JOHN XXI.

23 θέλω μένειν, ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σέ; σὺ ἀκολούθει μοι. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ λόγος
οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει. καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει, ἀλλ' · ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν, ἕως ἔρχο-
μαι, τί πρὸς σέ;
24 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων καὶ γράψας ταῦτα, καὶ οἴδα-
μεν, ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτοῦ.

§ 170. Jesus meets the Apostles and above five hundred Brethren on a Mountain in Galilee.

MATTH. XXVIII. 16—20.

16 —εἰς τὸ ὄρος, οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ
17 Ἰησοῦς. Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσε-
18 κύνησαν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. Καὶ
προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς
λέγων· ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν
19 οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. Πορευθέντες οὖν μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζον-
τες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος,
20 διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα, ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν· καὶ ἰδού, ἐγὼ μεθ'
ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος. [Ἀμήν.]

1 COR. XV. 6.

6 Ἔπειτα ὤφθη ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις
ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείονς
μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοι-
μήθησαν.

§ 171. Our Lord is seen of James; then of all the Apostles.—*Jerusalem.*

1 COR. XV. 7.

7 Ἔπειτα ὤφθη Ἰακώβῳ, εἶτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν.

ACTS I. 3—8.

3 Οἷς καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμη-
ρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασι-
4 λείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ συναλιζόμενος παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ
5 χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός, ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου· ὅτι
Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ οὐ
6 μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας. Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγον-
τες· κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραήλ;
7 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γνῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιρούς, οὓς ὁ πατὴρ
8 ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ. Ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε δύναμιν ἐπελθόντος τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύμα-
τος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες ἔν τε Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ Ἰου-
δαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.

§ 172. The Ascension.—*Bethany.*

LUKE XXIV. 50—53.

50 Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐ-

MARK XVI. 19, 20. — ACTS I. 9—12.

τοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς.

19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς ἀνελήφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ.

51 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτούς, διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

9 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλ-
10 μῶν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πορευομένου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν
11 ἐσθῆτι λευκῇ, οἳ καὶ εἶπον· ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἑστήκατε ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναληφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως ἐλεύσεται, ὃν τρόπον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

LUKE XXIV.

52 Καὶ αὐτοὶ προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς
53 μεγάλης· καὶ ἦσαν διαπαντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ αἰνοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν θεόν. [Ἀμήν.]

12 Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου ἐλαιῶνος, ὅ ἐστιν ἐγγὺς Ἰερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν.

MARK XVI.

20 Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ κυρίου συνεργοῦντος καὶ [τὸν λόγον βεβαιοῦντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων σημείων.

§ 173. Conclusion of John's Gospel.

JOHN XX. 30—31. XXI. 25.

30 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν
31 αὐτοῦ, ἃ οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσητε, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

JOHN XXI.

25 Ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλά, ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἕν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. [Ἀμήν.]

NOTES

ON THE

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.

INTRODUCTION.

THE following Notes relate chiefly to questions which arise as to the mode and order of *harmonizing* the narratives of the four Evangelists; and touch only incidentally upon other topics.

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke, along with many diversities, have nevertheless a striking affinity with each other in their general features of time and place. But, when compared with John's Gospel, there is seen to be a diversity no less striking between them and the latter, not only in respect to chronology, but likewise as to the part of the country where our Lord's discourses and mighty works mainly occurred. The three speak only of one Passover, that at which Jesus suffered; and from this it would follow, that our Lord's ministry continued at most only about six months. John expressly enumerates three Passovers, and more probably four, during Christ's ministry; which therefore must have had a duration of at least two and a half years, and more probably of three and a half. Again, Matthew, Mark, and Luke place the scene of Jesus' public ministrations chiefly in Galilee; whence he goes up to Jerusalem only just before his death. John, on the other hand, narrates the miracles and discourses of our Lord as occurring principally at Jerusalem, on various former occasions as well as at his last visit.

The first difference is at once set aside by the remark, that although the three Evangelists do expressly mention only one Passover, yet they do not any where, nor in any way, affirm, or even imply, that there were no more; while the testimony of John is express and definite. And further, the incident, narrated by all the three writers, of the disciples plucking ripe ears of grain as they went through the fields, necessarily presupposes the recent occurrence of a Passover during our Lord's ministry, different from the one at which he suffered; and this is further confirmed by Luke's mention of the *σάββατον δευτεροπρωτον* in the same connection. See Matth. 12, 1. Mark 2, 23. Luke 6, 1. See also Notes on §§ 25, 37.

This difference being thus satisfactorily explained, the existence of the second difference is of course accounted for. If John is right in enumerating several Passovers,

he is right in narrating what took place at Jerusalem on those occasions. But, more than this, we find in the other Evangelists several things in which they too seem to allude to earlier visits and labours of Jesus in the Holy City. So the language in which our Lord laments over Jerusalem, as having rejected his efforts, Matth. 23, 37. Luke 13, 34. So too the mention of Scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem, who seek to catch him in his words, Matth. 4, 25. 15, 1; and, further, his intimate relations with the family of Lazarus, Luke 10, 38. 39; comp. John 11, 1. 2. See, generally, Neander's *Leben Jesu*, p. 384 sq. 3te Ausg.

For these reasons, I do not hesitate to follow, with most Commentators, the chronology of John's Gospel, and assign to our Lord's ministry four Passovers, or a duration of three and a half years. The second of these Passovers, which is less certain than the rest, and depends on the interpretation of John 5, 1, will be considered in its place; see Note on § 36.

The Gospels, and especially the first three, can in no sense be regarded as methodical annals. It is therefore difficult, and perhaps impossible, so to harmonize them, in respect to time, as in all cases to arrive at results which shall be entirely certain and satisfactory. There is often no definite note of time; and then we can proceed only upon conjecture, founded on a careful comparison of all the circumstances. In such cases, the decision must depend very much upon the judgment and taste of the Harmonist; and what to one person may appear probable and appropriate, may seem less so to another.

It is the aim of the present work, not so much to ascertain and fix the true and precise chronological order, (although this object is not neglected,) as to place side by side the different narratives of the same events, in an order which may be regarded as at least a probable one. In so doing I may hope to exhibit the legitimate uses of a Harmony, and accomplish a threefold purpose, viz. to make the Evangelists their own best interpreters; to show how wonderfully they are supplemental to each other in minute as well as important particulars; and in this way to bring out fully and clearly the fundamental characteristic of their testimony, UNITY IN DIVERSITY.

PART I.

EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.

§§ 1—13.

§ 1. The short Preface of Mark, and the longer one of John, do not belong here, but in Part II. They both include a reference to the preaching of John the Baptist; but none at all to the infancy of Jesus.

§ 2. The vision of Zacharias is assumed by some as having occurred on the great day of Atonement, the tenth of the seventh month. But on that day the high-priest himself officiated, entering into the holy of holies; Lev. 16, 3. 29. 32–34. Zacharias was an ordinary priest of the class of Abia, one of the twenty-four classes instituted by

David for the service of the temple, which relieved each other in succession every Sabbath; see 1 Chr. 24, 3-19. 2 Chr. 8, 14. Joseph. Ant. 7. 14. 7. Their service included the daily burning of incense on the altar of incense in the first or outer sanctuary; and this was what Zacharias was now doing; Luke 1, 9. Ex. 30, 6-8. 1 Chr. 23, 13.—It follows, that no inference whatever can hence be drawn as to the year, or season of the year, when the vision took place. Nor is it said how long a time elapsed between the vision and Elizabeth's conception; the expression *μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας* in v. 24 being quite indefinite.

§ 3. The sixth month here refers back, not to the vision, but to the conception of Elizabeth; see v. 36.

§ 4. The conjecture of Reland is probably correct, viz. that *Ἰούδα* in v. 39 is a softened form for *Ἰουτα*, Heb. יוּטָה or יֻטָּה, i. e. *Jutah* or *Juttah*, a city of the priests in the mountains of Judah, south of Hebron; Josh. 15, 55. 21, 16. The place still exists under the same name. See Reland Palæst. p. 870. Bibl. Researches in Palest. II. p. 628.

§ 6. Mary remained with Elizabeth about three months, or nearly until the full time of the latter; and then returned to Nazareth; Luke 1, 56. It was after this and after the birth of John, when Mary was now in her fourth or fifth month, and her pregnancy had become perceptible, that Joseph was minded to put her away.

§ 7. The precise year of our Lord's birth is uncertain. According to Matth. 2, 1-6, he was born during the lifetime of Herod the Great, and not long before his death. Herod died in the year of Rome (A. U.) 750, just before the Passover; see Jos. Antiq. 17. 8. 1. ib. 17. 9. 3. This has been verified by calculating the eclipse of the moon, which happened just before his death; Jos. Ant. 17. 6. 4. Wurm in *Bengel's Archiv*, I. p. 26. Ideler *Handb. der Chronol.* II. p. 391 sq. If now we make an allowance of time for the purification, the visit of the Magi, the flight into Egypt, and the remaining there till Herod was dead,—for all which not less than six months can well be required,—it follows, that the birth of Christ cannot in any case be fixed later than the autumn of A. U. 749.

Another note of time occurs in Luke 3, 1. 2, where John the Baptist is said to have entered upon his ministry in the fifteenth year of Tiberius; and again in Luke 3, 23, where Jesus is said to have been "about thirty years of age" at his baptism. Now if both John and Jesus, as is quite probable, entered upon their ministry at the age of thirty, in accordance with the Levitical custom (Num. 4, 3. 35. 39. 43. 47), by reckoning back thirty years we may ascertain the year of John's birth, and of course also that of Jesus. Augustus died Aug. 29th, A. U. 767; and was succeeded by Tiberius, who had already been associated with him in the government for at least two years, and probably three. If now we reckon from the death of Augustus, the fifteenth year of Tiberius commenced Aug. 29th, A. U. 781; and going back thirty years, we find that John must have been born not earlier than August, A. U. 751, and our Lord of course not earlier than A. U. 752;—a result disagreeing with that obtained from Matthew by three years. If, on the other hand, we reckon from the time when Tiberius was admitted as co-regent

of the empire, which is shown to have been certainly as early as A. U. 765, and probably in A. U. 764; then the fifteenth year of Tiberius began in A. U. 778, and it follows that John may have been born in A. U. 748, and our Lord in A. U. 749. In this way the results obtained from Matthew and Luke are more nearly coincident.

A third note of time is derived from John 2, 20, "Forty and six years was this temple in building." Josephus says, in one place, that Herod began to build the temple in the eighteenth year of his reign; while in another he specifies the fifteenth year; Ant. 15. 11. 1. B. J. 1. 21. 1. He also assigns the length of Herod's reign at thirty-seven or thirty-four years; according as he reckons from his appointment by the Romans, or from the death of Antigonus; Ant. 17. 8. 1. B. J. 1. 33. 8. Herod was first declared king of Judea in A. U. 714; Jos. Ant. 14. 14. 4, 5. B. J. 1. 14. 4. comp. Ant. 14. 16. 4. Ideler *Handb. der Chron.* II. p. 390. Hence the eighteenth year of his reign, when Herod began to rebuild the temple, would coincide with A. U. 732; and our Lord's first Passover, in the forty-seventh year following, would fall in A. U. 779. If now our Lord at that time was thirty and a half years of age, as is probable, this would carry back the year of his birth to the autumn of A. U. 748.

Further, according to a tradition preserved by the Latin Fathers of the first five centuries, our Lord's death took place during the consulate of the two Gemini, C. Rubellius and C. Fufius, that is, in A. U. 782. So Tertullian, Lactantius, Augustine, etc. See Tertull. adv. Jud. § 8. Augustin. de Civ. Dei XVIII. 54. If now the duration of his ministry was three and a half years, then, as before, the year of his birth would be carried back to the autumn of A. U. 748.

Some modern writers, taking into account the abode in Egypt and also the διετής of Matth. 2, 16, have supposed that Jesus must have been from two to three years old at Herod's death; and hence they assume that he was born in A. U. 747. So Sanclemente *de vulgaris Æræ emendatione libb. IV*, Rom. 1793. fol. Münter *Stern der Weisen*, etc. The same year, A. U. 747, is also fixed upon as the date of Christ's birth, by those who regard the star in the east as having been the conjunction of the planets Jupiter and Saturn, which occurred in that year. So Keppler, Münter l. c. Ideler *Handb. der Chronol.* Berlin 1826.

From all these data it would appear, that while our Lord's birth cannot have taken place later than A. U. 749, it *may* nevertheless have occurred one or two years earlier.

The present Christian era, which was fixed by the abbot Dionysius Exiguus in the sixth century, assumes the year of Christ's birth as coincident with A. U. 754. It follows then from the preceding statements, that this our common era begins in any case more than four years too late; that is, from four to five years, at the least, after the actual birth of Christ. This era was first used in historical works by the Venerable Bede, early in the eighth century; and was not long after introduced in public transactions by the Frank kings Pepin and Charlemagne.

In respect to the time of the year when Jesus was born, there is still less certainty. John the Baptist would seem to have entered upon his ministry in the spring; perhaps when the multitudes were collected in Jerusalem at the Passover. The crowds which followed him imply that it was not winter. The baptism of Jesus in the Jordan, probably six months later, would then have occurred in autumn. It could not well have been

in the winter; nor does a winter seem to have intervened. If now we may assume, as is most probable, that John entered on his office when he had completed his thirtieth year; then the time of his birth was also the spring; and that of our Lord, six months later, was the autumn. Archbishop Newcome, quoting from Lardner, has the following remark: "Jesus was born, says Lardner, between the middle of August and the middle of November, A. U. 748 or 749. We will take the mean time, October 1." See Lardner's Works, Vol. I. p. 370, 372. Lond. 1835.—There is, on this point, no valid tradition. According to the earliest accounts, the sixth of January, or Epiphany, was celebrated by the oriental church, in the third and fourth centuries, as the festival of the birth and baptism of Jesus; Cassian. Collat. X. c. 2. In the occidental church, after the middle of the fourth century, the twenty-fifth of December (Christmas) began to be kept as the festival of Christ's nativity; this day having been fixed upon, partly at least, as being the then current winter solstice. Thus, as late as the time of Leo the Great, (ob. 461,) there were many in Rome, "quibus hæc dies solemnitatis nostræ non tam de nativitate Christi, quam de novi, ut dicunt, solis ortu, honorabilis videatur." Leon. Magn. Serm. XXI. c. 6. Gieseler *Kirchengesch.* I. p. 575. The observance of this latter festival (Christmas) spread into the East; while that of the Epiphany, as the baptismal day, was adopted in the West.

See, generally, Lardner's Works, Vol. I. Book II. 3. p. 356 sq. Lond. 1835. Gieseler *Kirchengesch.* I. p. 62. p. 575. 3te Ausg. For the literature, see Hase *Leben Jesu*, §§ 34, 35. 2te Aufl.

§ 10. The visit of the Magi at Bethlehem naturally follows the presentation in the temple; since, after the jealousy of Herod had been once roused, this public presentation could not well have taken place. Joseph and Mary return from Jerusalem to Bethlehem, distant five English miles, where they had now been detained for nearly two months. Luke indeed does not allude to this return (2, 39); but neither does he mention the flight into Egypt.

§ 13. The genealogy in Luke is inverted, for the sake of more convenient comparison.

I. In the genealogy given by Matthew, considered by itself, some difficulties present themselves.

1. There is some diversity among commentators in making out the three divisions, each of fourteen generations, v. 17. It is, however, obvious, that the first division begins with Abraham and ends with David. But does the second begin with David, or with Solomon? Assuredly with the former; because, just as the first begins ἀπὸ Ἀβραάμ, so the second also is said to begin ἀπὸ Δαυΐδ. The first extends ἕως Δαυΐδ, and includes him; the second extends ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας, i. e. to an epoch and not to a person; and therefore the persons who are mentioned as coëval with this epoch (ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας v. 11), are not reckoned before it. After the epoch the enumeration begins again with Jechoniah, and ends with Jesus. In this way the three divisions are made out thus:

1. Abraham.	1. David.	1. Jechoniah.
2. Isaac.	2. Solomon.	2. Salathiel.
3. Jacob.	3. Roboam.	3. Zorobabel.
4. Judah.	4. Abiah.	4. Abiud.
5. Phares.	5. Asa.	5. Eliakim.
6. Esrom.	6. Josaphat.	6. Azor.
7. Aram.	7. Joram.	7. Sadoc.
8. Aminadab.	8. Uzziah (Ozias).	8. Achim.
9. Naasson.	9. Jotham.	9. Eliud.
10. Salmon.	10. Ahaz.	10. Eleazar.
11. Boaz.	11. Hezekiah.	11. Matthan.
12. Obed.	12. Manasseh.	12. Jacob.
13. Jesse.	13. Amon.	13. Joseph.
14. David.	14. Josiah.	14. Jesus.

2. Another difficulty arises from the fact, that between Joram and Ozias, in v. 8, three names of Jewish kings are omitted, viz. Ahaziah, Joash, and Amaziah; see 2 K. 8, 25 and 2 Chr. 22, 1. 2 K. 11, 2. 21 and 2 Chr. 22, 11. 2 K. 12, 21. 14, 1 and 2 Chr. 24, 27. Further, between Josiah and Jechoniah in v. 11, the name of Jehoiakim is also omitted; 2 K. 23, 34. 2 Chr. 36, 4. comp. 1 Chr. 3, 15. 16. If these four names are to be reckoned, then the second division, instead of fourteen generations, will contain eighteen, in contradiction to v. 17. To avoid this difficulty, Newcome and some others have regarded v. 17 as a mere gloss, "a marginal note taken into the text." This indeed is in itself possible; yet all the external testimony of manuscripts and versions is in favour of the genuineness of that verse. It is better therefore to regard these names as having been customarily omitted in the current genealogical tables, from which Matthew copied. Such omissions of particular generations did sometimes actually occur, "propterea quod malæ essent et impiæ," according to R. Sal. Jarchi; see Jarchi on Gen. c. 11. c. 16. Surenhus. *Βίβλ. Καταλλ.* p. 97. Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Matth. 1, 8. A striking example of an omission of this kind, apparently without any such reason, is found in Ezra 7, 1–5 compared with 1 Chr. 6, 3–15. This latter passage contains the lineal descent of the high-priests from Aaron to the captivity; while Ezra, in the place cited, in tracing back his own genealogy through the very same line of descent, omits at least six generations. The two accounts stand thus:

1 *Chr.* 6, 3–15.	*Ezra* 7, 1–5.	1 *Chr.* 6, 3–15.	*Ezra* 7, 1–5.
1. Aaron.	Aaron.	13. Azariah.	
2. Eleazar.	Eleazar.	14. Johanan.	
3. Phinehas.	Phinehas.	15. Azariah.	Azariah.
4. Abishua.	Abishua.	16. Amariah.	Amariah.
5. Bukki.	Bukki.	17. Ahitub.	Ahitub.
6. Uzzi.	Uzzi.	18. Zadok.	Zadok.
7. Zerahiah.	Zerahiah.	19. Shallum.	Shallum.
8. Meraioth.	Meraioth.	20. Hilkiah.	Hilkiah.
9. Amariah.		21. Azariah.	Azariah.
10. Ahitub.		22. Seraiah.	Seraiah.
11. Zadok.		23. Jehozadak.	
12. Ahimaaz.		24.	Ezra.

A similar omission is necessarily implied in the genealogy of David, as given Ruth 4, 20–22. 1 Chr. 2, 10–12. Matth. 1, 5. 6. Salmon was cotemporary with the capture of Jericho by Joshua, and married Rahab. But from that time until David, an interval of at least four hundred and fifty years (Acts 13, 20), there intervened, according to the list, only four generations, averaging of course more than one hundred years to each. But the highest average in point of fact is *three* generations to a century; and if reckoned by the eldest sons they are usually shorter, or three generations for every seventy-five or eighty years. See Sir I. Newton's Chronol. p. 53. Lond. 1728.

We may therefore rest in the necessary conclusion, that as our Lord's regular descent from David was always asserted, and was never denied even by the Jews; so Matthew, in tracing this admitted descent, appealed to genealogical tables, which were public and acknowledged in the family and tribe from which Christ sprang. He could not indeed do otherwise. How much stress was laid by the Jews upon lineage in general, and how much care and attention were bestowed upon such tables, is well known. See Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Matth. 1, 1. Comp. Phil. 3, 4. 5.

II. Other questions of some difficulty present themselves, when we compare together the two genealogies.

1. Both tables at first view purport to give the lineage of our Lord through Joseph. But Joseph cannot have been the son by natural descent of both Joseph and Heli (Eli), Matth. 1, 16. Luke 3, 23. Only one of the tables therefore can give his true lineage by generation. This is done apparently in that of Matthew; because, beginning at Abraham, it proceeds by natural descent, as we know from history, until after the exile; and then continues on in the same mode of expression until Joseph. Here the phrase is changed; and it is no longer Joseph who "begat" Jesus, but Joseph "the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called the Christ." See Augustine de Consensu Evangel. II. 5.

2. To whom then does the genealogy in Luke chiefly relate? If in any way to Joseph, as the language purports, then it must be because he in some way bore the legal relation of son to Heli, either by adoption or by marriage. If the former simply, it is difficult to comprehend, why, along with his true personal lineage as traced by Matthew up through the royal line of Jewish kings to David, there should be given also another subordinate genealogy, not personally his own, and running back through a different and inferior line to the same great ancestor. If, on the other hand, as is most probable, this relation to Heli came by marriage with his daughter, so that Joseph was truly his *son-in-law* (comp. Ruth 1, 8. 11. 12); then it follows, that the genealogy in Luke is in fact that of Mary the mother of Jesus. This being so, we can perceive a sufficient reason, why this genealogy should be thus given, viz. in order to show definitely, that Jesus was in the most full and perfect sense a descendant of David; not only by law in the royal line of kings through his reputed father, but also in fact by direct personal descent through his mother.

That Mary, like Joseph, was a descendant of David, is not indeed elsewhere expressly said in the New Testament. Yet a very strong presumption to that effect is to be drawn from the address of the angel in Luke 1, 32; as also from the language of Luke 2, 5, where Joseph, as one of the posterity of David, is said to have gone up to

Bethlehem, *ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ κ.τ.λ. to enrol himself with Mary his espoused wife.* The ground and circumstances of Mary's enrolment must obviously have been the same as in the case of Joseph himself. Whether all this arose from her having been an only child and heiress, as some suppose, so that she was espoused to Joseph in accordance with Num. 36, 8. 9, it is not necessary here to inquire. See Michaelis *Mosaisches Recht*, Engl. "Commentaries on the Laws of Moses," Part II. § 78.

It is indeed objected, that it was not customary among the Jews to trace back descent through the female line, that is, on the mother's side. There are however examples to show that this was sometimes done; and in the case of Jesus, as we have seen, there was a sufficient reason for it. Thus in 1 Chr. 2, 22, Jair is enumerated among the posterity of Judah by regular descent. But the grandfather of Jair had married the daughter of Machir, one of the heads of Manasseh, 1 Chr. 2, 21. 7, 14; and therefore, in Num. 32, 40. 41, Jair is called the son (descendant) of Manasseh. In like manner, in Ezra 2, 61 and Neh. 7, 63, a certain family is spoken of as "the children of Barzillai;" because their ancestor "took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name." See Surenhus. *Βίβλ. καταλλ.* p. 99.

3. A question is raised as to the identity, in the two genealogies, of the Salathiel and Zorobabel named as father and son, Matth. 1, 12. Luke 3, 27. The Zorobabel of Matthew is no doubt the chief, who led back the first band of captives from Babylon, and rebuilt the temple, Ezra c. 2–6. He is also called the son of Salathiel in Ezra 3, 2. Neh. 12, 1. Hagg. 1, 1. 2, 2. 23. Were then the Salathiel and Zorobabel of Luke the same persons? Those who assume this, must rest solely on the identity of the names; for there is no other possible evidence to prove, either that they were cotemporary, or that they were not different persons. On the other hand, there are one or two considerations, of some force, which go to show that they were probably not the same persons.

First, if Salathiel and Zorobabel are indeed the same in both genealogies, then Salathiel, who according to Matthew was the son of Jechoniah by natural descent, must have been called the son of Neri in Luke either from adoption or marriage. In that case, his connection with David through Nathan, as given by Luke, was not his own personal genealogy. It is difficult therefore to see, why Luke, after tracing back the descent of Jesus to Salathiel, should abandon the true personal lineage in the royal line of kings, and turn aside again to a merely collateral and humbler line. If the mother of Jesus was in fact descended from the Zorobabel and Salathiel of Matthew, she, like them, was descended also from David through the royal line. Why rob her of this dignity, and ascribe to her only a descent through an inferior lineage? See Spanheim Dubia Evangel. I. p. 108 sq.

Again, the mere identity of names under these circumstances, affords no proof; for nothing is more common even among cotemporaries. Thus we have two Ezras; one in Neh. 12, 1. 13. 33; from whom Ezra the scribe is expressly distinguished in v. 36. We have likewise two Nehemiahs; one who went up with Zorobabel, Ezra 2, 2; and the other the governor who went later to Jerusalem, Neh. 2, 9 sq. So too, as cotemporaries, Joram son of Ahab king of Israel, and Joram (Jehoram) son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; 2 K. 8, 16. coll. v. 23. 24. Also, Joash king of Judah and Joash king of Israel;

2 K. 13, 9, 10. Further we find in succession among the descendants of Cain the following names: Enoch, Irad, Mehujael, Methusael, Lamech, Gen. 4, 17, 18; and later among the descendants of Seth these similar ones: Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, Gen. 5, 21–25. See Spanheim l. c. p. 110 sq. Surenhus. l. c. p. 134.

Various artificial theories of inheritances and levirate marriages have at different times been proposed, in order to explain and harmonize the two genealogies. In respect to all these, it may suffice here to quote the words of Lightfoot: "Nec opus est, nec ratio ulla, nec fundamentum omnino ullum, quo fingamus conjugia nescio quæ, et fratriationes nescio quas, ut tollatur scrupulus hoc in loco, ubi quidem non est scrupulus omnino ullus." Hor. Heb. in Luc. 3, 23.

PART II.

ANNOUNCEMENT AND INTRODUCTION OF OUR LORD'S PUBLIC MINISTRY.

§§ 14—20.

§ 14. For the time when John the Baptist entered upon his public ministry, see Note on § 7.—Matth. 3, 11 and the parallel passages, see in the next Note.

§ 15. For the time of our Lord's baptism, see Note on § 7.—We may here, once for all, make a remark upon the difference of the words as quoted in Matth. 3, 17 and the parallel passages. A like difference is seen in the four copies of the title on the cross, Matth. 27, 37. Mark 15, 26. Luke 23, 38. John 19, 19. And still more, in the solemn words of our Lord at the institution of the cup, Matt. 26, 28. Mark 14, 24. Luke 22, 20. 1 Cor. 11, 25. Similar varieties of expression in the different reports of the same language are found in the following passages, as well as very many others: Matth. 3, 11. Mark 1, 7. Luke 3, 16. John 1, 27.—Matth. 9, 11. Mark 5, 16. Luke 5, 30.—Matth. 15, 27. Mark 7, 28.—Matth. 16, 6–9. Mark 8, 17–19.—Matth. 20, 33. Mark 10, 51. Luke 18, 41.—Matth. 21, 9. Mark 11, 9. Luke 19, 38.—Matth. 26, 39. Mark 14, 36. Luke 22, 42.—Matth. 28, 5. 6. Mark 16, 6. Luke 24, 5. 6.—All these examples go only to show, that where the Evangelists profess to record the expressions used by our Lord and others, they usually give them according to the *sense*, and not according to the *letter*. As Le Clerc expresses it: "Apostoli magis sententiam, quam locutiones, exprimere volunt;" Harm. p. 518.

§ 16. That the temptation of Jesus took place immediately after his baptism, appears from the εὐθύς of Mark 1, 12; and also from a comparison of John 1, 29. 35. 44.—According to Mark and Luke, Jesus was subjected to temptation during the forty days. Matthew and Luke specify three instances of temptation, but in a different order. One of these apparently must have occurred at the end of the forty days. The order of Matthew is perhaps the most natural of the two; though, as the accounts were probably derived from information given by our Lord himself, at various times, in his intercourse with his disciples, the true order may have been different from either.

§ 18. In v. 21 the Baptist declares that he was not Elias; meaning that he was not Elias risen from the dead. In Matth. 17, 12 Jesus says that "Elias is come already;" meaning that John had come "in the spirit and power of Elias;" Luke 1, 17.—In v. 33, John the Baptist says he knew not Jesus; though in Matth. 3, 14 (§ 15) he appears to have known who he was. That is to say; John must have been acquainted with the events of his own childhood and that of Jesus; he had now come preaching and baptizing as his forerunner, v. 31; but he knew not Jesus *personally* before he came to be baptized; at which time God had promised him a sign, by which he might know certainly that Jesus was the Messiah.

§ 20. The *third day* refers back to John 1, 44. The journey in returning to Galilee did not require more than two days; the distance being, in any position of Bethania or Bethabara, not over about fifty miles. Cana, now *Kâna el-Jelîl*, was situated about seven miles north of Nazareth, and about three miles N. by E. of Sepphoris; see Bibl. Res. in Palest. III. p. 204.

PART III.

OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE SECOND.

§§ 21—35.

§ 21. This our Lord's first passover is mentioned only by John; though the language of the other Evangelists implies, that he had been again in Judea; Matth. 4, 12. Mark 1, 14.—John connects with this first passover the cleansing of the temple and the casting out of the traders; while the other Evangelists describe a like transaction at his last passover, Matth. 21, 12 sq. Mark 11, 15 sq. Luke 19, 45 sq. The question is raised, whether these were different transactions; and whether there is not here a neglect of the order of time, either by John or in the other Gospels. As the language and the note of time in all the Evangelists in respect to both the instances, is entirely definite and specific, the answer may be said to depend upon a further question, viz. Whether our Lord would be likely to repeat a highly symbolic and important public act, after an interval of two or three years? That he was accustomed to repeat the substance of his discourses, or at least the more striking parts of them, at different times and before different persons, is sufficiently obvious. Compare Luke 11, 37–54 uttered in Galilee, with Matth. 23, 1–39 delivered at Jerusalem; likewise Matth. 5, 13 in the Sermon on the Mount, with Mark 9, 50 and Luke 14, 34. 35, spoken elsewhere; and also the different examples of the Lord's prayer, Matth. 6, 9–13. Luke 11, 2–4. Further, Matth. 5, 29, 30 compared with Mark 9, 43–47; and Matth. 6, 25–33, with Luke 12, 22–31. Such examples indeed may be multiplied almost indefinitely, as the pages of the Harmony every where show. Now if this is true in respect to the discourses of Christ, why might he not just as well have repeated, after a long interval and before different per-

sons, a public symbolical act, so significant in itself, and so expressive of his character and authority as the Messiah? The Jews, it seems, did not question his right to perform such an act, provided he was a true prophet. They only demanded some sign of his authority; John 2, 18. This Jesus gave, and had already given in his mighty works, wrought at the same passover, v. 23; works which drew from Nicodemus, a Pharisee and member of the Sanhedrim, the admission, that he was "a teacher come from God;" John 3, 2.

On the "three days" in John 2, 20, see Note on § 49.

§§ 23, 24. The order is here determined by comparing John 3, 24 with Matth. 4, 12. Mark 1, 14. Jesus goes out with his disciples from Jerusalem into the country of Judea; where he remains until after John was cast into prison. See the next Note.

§ 25. John 4, 35 contains a specification of time which is tolerably definite: "Say ye not, There are yet four months, and the harvest cometh?" According to Lev. 23, 5-7. 10. 11. 14. 15, and Jos. Antiq. 3. 10. 5, the first-fruits of the barley-harvest were presented on the second day of the paschal week; while the wheat-harvest was two or three weeks later; see Bibl. Res. in Palest. II. p. 99 sq. Hence this journey of our Lord must have been made in the latter part of November or in December, about eight months after the preceding passover. It follows, that the public ministry of John the Baptist had continued for at least a year and six months, before his imprisonment.

§ 28. The visit to Nazareth is inserted here on the testimony of Luke 4, 16 sq. which is supported by Matth. 4, 13. The visit mentioned in Matth. 13, 54 sq. Mark 6, 1 sq. was later, and took place after the raising of Jairus' daughter.—Our Lord's escape from the crowd, Luke 4, 30, does not seem necessarily to imply any thing directly supernatural; comp. John 8, 59. 10, 39.

§ 29. That the call of the four Apostles belongs here, in accordance with Mark's order, is obvious; since they were present with Jesus at the healing of the demoniac and of Peter's wife's mother, §§ 30, 31.—The three accounts all evidently relate to the same transaction. Luke relates more particularly the former part, including the putting off upon the lake in Simon's boat and also the miraculous draught; and passes lightly over the latter part. Matthew and Mark, on the other hand, narrate the former part only generally; but the latter part with more detail. In the one part, Luke introduces circumstances which the others omit; in the other part, Matthew and Mark mention facts which Luke has not noted. The remark of Spanheim is here just: "Quae narrantur a Luca, illa non negantur a Matthaeo, sed praetermittuntur tantum. Nihil vero frequentius, quam quaedam praetermitti ab his, suppleri ab aliis; *ne vel scriptores sacri ex compacto scripsisse viderentur*, vel lectores uni ex illis, reliquis spretis, haererent." Dubia Evang. Tom. III. Dub. 72. vii.

PART IV.

OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL THE THIRD.

§§ 36—66.

§ 36. On the phrase ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων John 5, 1, turns mainly the question as to the duration of our Lord's public ministry. John notes distinctly three Passovers; John 2, 13. 6, 4. 12, 1. If now this ἑορτή be another Passover, then our Lord's public labours continued during three and a half years; if not, then the time of his ministry must in all probability be reckoned one year less.

The only reasonable ground of doubt in this case, is the absence of the article before ἑορτή. Did the text read ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, (as is actually the case in *Codd. C, E, L,* in several cursive Manuscripts, in *Ed. Complut.* and elsewhere,) then, as most admit, it would with sufficient definiteness denote the Passover; comp. Matth. 26, 5. Luke 2, 42. John 4, 45. 11, 56. al. Lücke and De Wette do indeed attempt to invalidate such a conclusion; but apparently without any good ground. At any rate, even as the text now stands, it *may* assuredly in itself just as well denote the great Jewish festival, as any other. The following considerations seem to show, that it does most probably thus stand for a Passover, viz. the *second* in our Lord's public ministry.

1. The word ἑορτή without the article is put definitely for the Passover, in the phrase κατὰ ἑορτήν Matth. 27, 15. Mark 15, 6. Luke 23, 17. Comp. John 18, 39.

2. In Hebrew a noun before a genitive is made definite by prefixing the article, not to the noun itself, but to the genitive; see Gesen. Heb. Gr. § 109. 1. Nordheim. Heb. Gr. II. p. 14. γ. This idiom is transferred by the LXX into Greek; e. g. Deut. 16, 13 ἑορτὴν τῶν σκηνῶν ποιήσεις σεαυτῷ, Heb. חַג הַסֻּכּוֹת, i. e. *the* festival of Tabernacles. 2 K. 18, 15 ἐν θησαυροῖς οἴκου τοῦ βασιλέως, Heb. בְּאוֹצְרוֹת בֵּית הַמֶּלֶךְ. So too in the New Testament; Matth. 12, 24 ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων, i. e. *the* prince of demons. Luke 2, 11 ἐν πόλει Δαυίδ (the proper name being itself definite), i. e. not *a* city of David, but *the* city, as in English *David's city,* Heb. עִיר דָּוִיד. Acts 8, 5 εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας, i. e. *the* city (metropolis) of Samaria; see v. 14. Hence, in the passage before us, according to the analogous English idiom, we may render the phrase ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων by *the Jews' festival;* which marks it definitely as the Passover. Similar and illustrative is the phrase in John 6, 4: ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα, ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. See Hengstenberg's Christol. II. p. 565.

3. It is not probable, that John means here to imply that the festival was indefinite or uncertain. Such is not his usual manner. The Jewish festivals were to him the measures of time; and in every other instance they are definitely specified. So the Passover, John 2, 23. 12, 1; even when Jesus does not visit it, 6, 4; and also when it is expressed only by ἡ ἑορτή, 4, 45. 11, 56. 12, 12. 20. al. So too the festival of Tabernacles, ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰ. ἡ σκηνοπηγία 7, 2; and of the Dedication, τὰ ἐγκαίνια 10, 22. This is all natural in him; for an indefinite festival could afford no note of time.

REESE LIBRARY UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

4. The plucking of the ears of grain by the disciples (§ 37 and Note), shows that a Passover had just been kept; which tallies accurately with this visit of our Lord to Jerusalem.

5. This ἑορτή could not have been the festival either of Pentecost or of Tabernacles next following our Lord's first Passover. He returned from Judea to Galilee not until eight months after that Passover, when both these festivals were already past; see Note on § 25.—That it might by possibility have been the Pentecost after a second Passover not mentioned, and before that in John 6, 4, cannot perhaps be fully disproved; but such a view has in itself no probability, and is apparently entertained by no one. At any rate, it also would give the same duration of three and a half years to our Lord's ministry.

6. Nor can we well understand here the festival of Purim, which occurred on the fourteenth and fifteenth of the month Adar or March, one month before the Passover; see Esth. 9, 21. 22. 26–28. Against this the following considerations present themselves: (*a*) The Jews did not go up to Jerusalem to celebrate the festival of Purim. The observance of it among that people throughout the world consisted solely in reading the Book of Esther in their synagogues on those days, and making them "days of feasting and joy and of sending portions [dishes] one to another and gifts to the poor;" Esth. 9, 22. Jos. Ant. 11. 6. 13. Reland Antiqq. Heb. IV. 9. But the "multitude" John 5, 13, seems to imply a concourse of strangers at one of the great festivals.—(*b*) It is very improbable, that Jesus would have gone up to Jerusalem at the Purim, to which the Jews did not go up, rather than at the Passover, which occurred only a month later. His being once present at the festival of Dedication (John 10, 22) is not a parallel case; since he appears not to have gone up for that purpose, but this festival occurred while he remained in or near Jerusalem after the festival of Tabernacles, John 7, 2 sq.—(*c*) The infirm man was healed on the Sabbath, John 5, 9; which Sabbath belonged to the festival, as the whole context shows, John 5, 1. 2. 10–13. But the Purim was never celebrated on a Sabbath; and, when it happened to fall on that day, was regularly deferred; see Reland l. c.

7. The main objection urged against taking this ἑορτή as a Passover, is the circumstance, that in such case, as our Lord did not go up to the Passover spoken of in John 6, 4, but only at the subsequent festival of Tabernacles in John 7, 2 sq. he would thus have absented himself from Jerusalem for a year and six months; a neglect, it is alleged, inconsistent with his character and with a due observance of the Jewish law. But a sufficient reason is assigned for this omission, viz. "because the Jews sought to kill him," John 7, 1. comp. 5, 18. It obviously had been our Lord's custom to visit the Holy City every year at the Passover; and because, for the reason assigned, he once let this occasion pass by, he therefore went up six months afterwards at the festival of Tabernacles. All this presents a view perfectly natural; and covers the whole ground. Nor have we any right to assume, as many do, that our Lord regularly went up to Jerusalem on other occasions, besides those specified in the New Testament.

In this instance, the most ancient view is that which interprets ἑορτή of a Passover. So Irenæus in the third century: "Et posthac iterum secunda vice adscendit [Jesus] in diem Paschae in Hierusalem, quando paralyticum, qui juxta natatoriam jacebat

xxxviii annos curavit;" adv. Hær. 2. 39. The same view was adopted by Eusebius, Theodoret, and others; and in later times has been followed by Luther, Scaliger, Grotius, Lightfoot, Le Clerc, Lampe, Hengstenberg, etc. Cyril and Chrysostom held to a Pentecost, as also the Harmony ascribed to Tatian; and so, in modern times, Erasmus, Calvin, Beza, Bengel, etc. The festival of Purim was first suggested by Keppler (*Eclogae Chronicae* pp. 72, 129 sq. Francof. 1615); and at the present day this is the only view, aside from the Passover, that finds advocates. Those who hold it, as Hug, Neander, Olshausen, Tholuck, Meyer, (Lücke and De Wette leave the question undecided,) regard John 6, 4 as having reference to the second Passover during our Lord's ministry; which thus becomes limited to two and a half years.—See, generally, Hengstenberg's Christol. II. p. 561 sq. Neander's *Leben Jesu*, 3te Ausg. p. 434, Anm. Lücke *Comm. üb. Joh.* in loc. II. p. 1 sq.

§ 37. The circumstances here narrated show that a Passover had just been celebrated; see Note on § 25. The *σάββατον δευτεροπρωτον* was probably *the first Sabbath after the second day of the Passover* or of unleavened bread; that is, the first of the seven Sabbaths reckoned between that day and Pentecost; see the Lexicons, also Scaliger *Emendat. Tempp.* VI. 557. Our Lord would seem to have hastened away from Jerusalem; for which a reason is found in John 5, 16. 18.

§ 40. The appointment of the Twelve follows here according to Mark and Luke Matth. 10, 2–4 gives their names, as having been already appointed. Lebbeus, called also Thaddeus by Matthew and Mark, is the same as Jude the brother of James in Luke. The epithet *ὁ ζηλωτής, Zealot*, is the Greek translation of *ὁ καναίτης* derived from Heb. קָנָא, Aram. קַנְאָן. See the Lexicons.

§ 41. The Sermon on the Mount follows here, in accordance with the order of Luke. The correctness of this order so far as it respects Matthew, depends on the question: Whether the discourse as reported by the two Evangelists is one and the same, and was delivered on the same occasion? This question is answered at the present day by interpreters, with great unanimity, in the affirmative; and mainly for the following reasons.

1. The choice of the Twelve by our Lord, as his ministers and witnesses, furnished an appropriate occasion for this public declaration respecting the spiritual nature of his kingdom, and the life and character required of those who would become his true followers. Luke expressly assigns this as the occasion; and although Matthew is silent here and elsewhere as to the selection of the Apostles, yet some passages of the discourse as reported by him, seem to presuppose their previous appointment as teachers; see Matth. 5, 13. 14. 7, 6.

2. The beginning and the end of both discourses, and the general course of thought in both, exhibit an entire accordance one with the other.

3. The historical circumstances which follow both discourses are the same, viz. the entrance into Capernaum and the healing of the Centurion's servant.

The main objection which has been felt and urged against the identity of the two discourses, is the fact, that Matthew's report contains much that is not found in Luke,

while, on the other hand, Luke adds a few things not found in Matthew, as vv. 24–26. 38–40. 45; and, further, his expressions are often modified and different, as in vv. 20. 29. 35. 36. 43. 44. 46. But this objection vanishes, if we look at the different objects which the two Evangelists had in view. Matthew was writing chiefly for Hebrew Christians; and it was therefore important for him to bring out, in full, the manner in which our Lord enforced the spiritual nature of his dispensation and doctrine, in opposition to the mere letter of the Jewish law and the teaching and practice of the Scribes and Pharisees. This he does particularly, and with many examples, in Matth. 5, 18–38. 6, 1–34. Luke, on the contrary, was writing mainly for Gentile Christians; and hence he omits the long passages of Matthew above referred to, and dwells only upon those topics which are of practical importance to all. In other respects, the discourses, as given by the two writers, do not differ more than is elsewhere often the case in different reports of the same discourse. Compare Matth. 24, 1–42 with Mark 13, 1–37 and Luke 21, 5–36; also Matth. 28, 5–8 with Mark 16, 6–8 and Luke 24, 5–8. See also Note on § 15.

Augustine, in order to avoid the like difficulty, supposed that our Lord first held the longer discourse in Matthew before his disciples on the top of the mountain; and afterwards descended and delivered the same in the briefer form of Luke to the multitudes below; *De consensu Evangelistarum*, II. 45. But this is unnecessary; and the order of circumstances would seem rather to have been the following: Our Lord retires to the mountain and chooses the Twelve; and with them descends to the multitudes on the level place or plain, where he heals many. (§ 40.) As they press upon him, he again ascends to a more elevated spot, where he can overlook the crowds and be heard by them; and here, seating himself with the Twelve around him, he addresses himself to his disciples in particular and to the multitudes in general. See Matth. 5, 1. 2. Luke 6, 20; also Matth. 7, 28. Luke 7, 1.

The mountain where these events took place, was doubtless some part of the high ground on the west of the Lake of Tiberias, not far from Capernaum. The Romish church has the tradition, that the singular hill called Tell Hattîn, or Kûrûn Hattîn, was the spot; and that hill is hence known to travellers as the Mount of Beatitudes. But this eminence is seven or eight miles distant from the probable site of Capernaum; which seems inconsistent with Matth. 8, 5. Luke 7, 1. And further, this tradition is current only among foreign Latin monks, and cannot be traced back, even among them, beyond the twelfth century; while the Greek church, which has been native upon the soil from the earliest centuries, knows nothing of it; and has indeed no tradition whatever connected with the Sermon on the Mount. See Bibl. Researches in Palestine, III. p. 240.

§ 42. In Matthew, the Centurion seems to come in person to Jesus; in Luke, he sends the elders of the Jews. This diversity is satisfactorily explained by the old law-maxim: *Qui facit per alium, facit per se.* Matthew narrates briefly; Luke gives the circumstances more fully. In like manner, in John 4, 1, Jesus is said to baptize, when he did it by his disciples. In John 19, 1, and elsewhere, Pilate is said to have scourged Jesus; certainly not with his own hands. In Mark 10, 35, James and John

come to Jesus with a certain request; in Matth. 20, 20, it is their mother who prefers the request. In 2 Sam. 24, 1, God moves David to number Israel; in 1 Chr. 21, 1, it is Satan who provokes him.

§ 44. Matthew places this narrative after the sending out of the Twelve, Matth. 11, 1. 2. This appears to be too late; for during their absence John was beheaded; see Mark 6, 30. Matth. 14, 13. The order of Luke is therefore retained. Our Lord was probably at or near Capernaum; comp. § 45.

§ 48. The order of Mark is here resumed, who places these transactions next after the appointment of the Twelve, omitting the Sermon on the Mount and other intervening matters. The narrative of Luke is obviously parallel; although given by him in a different place. See Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 199.

§ 49. The specification in Matth. 12, 40, that Jesus should be "three days and three nights" in the sepulchre, seems at first view not to harmonize with the accounts of his burial and resurrection. From these latter it appears, that he was laid in the tomb before sunset on the sixth day of the week or Friday, and rose again quite early on the first day of the week or Sunday; having lain in the grave not far from thirty-six hours. See §§ 159, 160, and Notes. This accords with the usual formula which our Lord employed in speaking of his resurrection, viz. that "he should rise on the *third day;*" Matth. 16, 21. 20, 19. Mark 9, 31. 10, 34. Luke 9, 22. 18, 33. etc. Equivalent to this is also the expression, "after *three days* I will rise again," Matth. 27, 63. Mark 8, 31. John 2, 19. etc. This latter idiom is found also in John 20, 26, where *eight days* is put for a week. So too in German, the expression: *nach drey Tagen,* "after three days," is always the same as: *am dritten Tage,* "on the third day," the day after to-morrow; and *acht Tage,* "eight days," is the more common phrase instead of *eine Woche,* "a week."

In the present instance, Matth. 12, 40, the apparent difficulty arises from the form of the expression "three days and three nights," which our Lord uses here, and here alone, because he is quoting from Jonah 2, 1. [1, 17.] The phrase is doubtless in itself equivalent to the Greek *νυχθήμερον,* a day and night of twenty-four hours. But the Hebrew form שְׁלֹשָׁה יָמִים וּשְׁלֹשָׁה לֵילוֹת *three days and three nights,* was likewise used generally and indefinitely for *three days* simply; as is obvious from 1 Sam. 30, 12. 13, and the circumstances there narrated. Such also is manifestly the case here.

§ 51. The order here connects back with Luke 11, 36, in § 49. Jesus receives the invitation of the Pharisee *ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι,* while he was speaking. See Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 199.

§ 52. Luke c. 12 is directly connected with the preceding by the phrase *ἐν οἷς, meanwhile.*

§ 53. The order is here fixed by v. 1.

§ 54. The order here depends on Matth. 13, 1; the intervening events in §§ 51-53 being supplied by Luke. The place may be Capernaum; but this is not certain.

§ 56. Mark here fixes the order of time, "the same day at evening." The incident of the Scribe and of another disciple, which Matthew gives definitely here, is related by Luke in a wholly different connection without any note of time. It is transferred hither, because it is of such a nature that it cannot well be supposed to have occurred twice. The conversation takes place, as our Lord was on his way from the house (Matth. 13, 36) to the boat.

§ 57. Origen says that a city *Γέργεσα* anciently stood on the eastern shore of the lake of Tiberias, Opp. IV. p. 140. Gadara was a larger city, whose district or jurisdiction apparently extended to the lake, and included Gergesa. In Matth. 8, 28, Griesbach and Knapp read *Γερασηνῶν*, and Scholz *Γαδαρηνῶν*.

Mark and Luke speak of only one demoniac; Matthew of two. Here the maxim of Le Clerc holds true: *Qui plura narrat, pauciora complectitur; qui pauciora memorat, plura non negat.* Something peculiar in the circumstances or character of one of the persons, rendered him more prominent, and led the two former Evangelists to speak of him particularly. But their language does not *exclude* another.—A familiar example will illustrate the principle. In the year 1824, Lafayette visited the United States; and was every where welcomed with honours and pageants. Historians will describe these as a noble incident in his life. Other writers will relate the same visit as made, and the same honours as enjoyed, by *two* persons, viz. Lafayette and his son. Will there be any contradiction between these two classes of writers? Will not both record the truth? See Bibliotheca Sacra, 1845. No. I. p. 169.

§§ 58, 59. The *call* of Levi or Matthew is placed by the three Evangelists immediately after the healing of the paralytic in Capernaum; see §§ 34, 35. Very naturally too, they all three connect with his call an account of the *feast* which he afterwards made for Jesus; in order to bring together and present at once all that was personal to Matthew. But from Matth. 9, 18, it appears, that while our Lord was reclining and discoursing at that feast, Jairus comes to beseech him to visit his daughter lying at the point of death; and Jesus goes with him. Now this transaction, according to Mark and Luke, did not happen until immediately after the return from the eastern shore of the lake. Hence the narrative of the feast is also to be transferred to this place; and that too with the more certainty, because the Twelve appear to have also been present at it; see Matth. 9, 10. Mark 2, 15.

§§ 63, 64. While the Twelve are absent preaching in the name of Christ, Herod causes John the Baptist to be beheaded in the castle of Machaerus at the southern extremity of Perea, near the Dead Sea; Jos. Antiq. 18. 5. 2. In consequence of the preaching of the Apostles, Herod hears the fame of Jesus; is conscience-smitten; and declares him to be John, risen from the dead. The disciples of John come and tell Jesus; and the Twelve also return with the same intelligence; upon which Jesus retires to the northeastern coast of the lake, not far from the northern Bethsaida or Julias; see Bibl. Res. in Palest. III. p. 308. All these events seem to have taken place near together.

Matthew and Mark narrate the death of the Baptist in explanation of Herod's declaration. The account of his imprisonment is transferred to § 24.

According to John 6, 4, the Passover was now at hand, viz. the third during our Lord's ministry. John therefore had lain in prison not far from a year and six months; and was beheaded about three years after entering upon his public ministry. See Note on § 25.

§§ 65, 66. From the region of the northern Bethsaida or Julias, the disciples embark for Bethsaida of Galilee, Mark 6, 45; or for Capernaum according to John 6, 17. They land on the plain of Gennesareth, Matth. 14, 34. Mark 6, 53. The next day the multitudes follow in boats to Capernaum seeking for Jesus, and find him there; John 6, 24. 25. 59. It follows as a necessary conclusion, that Capernaum was on or near the plain of Gennesareth; most probably at its northeastern extremity. For the topography of this region, see Bibl. Res. in Palest. III. p. 288 sq. comp. p. 282 sq.

In John 7, 1, a reason is assigned why Jesus did not go up at this time to the Passover mentioned in John 6, 4. This was the third Passover during his ministry.

PART V.

FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER UNTIL HIS FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE AT THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES.

§§ 67—82.

§ 67 sq. The order of events, as far as to § 79 inclusive, is in accordance with both Matthew and Mark; with whom Luke also coincides, so far as he touches upon the same transactions.

§ 68. Jesus retires from Galilee, first to the region of Tyre and Sidon, then to the Decapolis, and afterwards to the district of Cesarea Philippi. All these were districts not under the jurisdiction of Herod; whose domain included Galilee and Perea. Not improbably Jesus may have withdrawn from Galilee at this particular time, because the attention of Herod had been thus turned to him after the death of John the Baptist; and perhaps too on account of Herod's temporary presence in that province, by which his own personal danger would naturally be increased. See Note on §§ 63, 64.

§ 69. The Decapolis was on the S. and S. E. of the Lake of Tiberias. Our Lord in returning from Tyre and Sidon had probably passed through Galilee. The feeding of the four thousand obviously took place in the Decapolis; since Jesus immediately afterwards passes over the lake to Magdala on its western shore.

§ 72. The healing of the blind man at the northern Bethsaida, is related only by Mark. It took place on the way from the eastern shore of the lake toward Cesarea Philippi.

§ 74. The μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας of Mark 8, 31, is equivalent to the τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ of Matth. 16, 21. Luke 9, 22. See Note on § 49.

§ 75. On Matth. 17, 12, see Note on § 18.

§ 80. The sending out of the Seventy obviously took place at or near Capernaum; see vv. 13. 15. It comes therefore here in its order, before our Lord leaves Galilee to go up to the festival of Tabernacles. The words μετὰ ταῦτα, in v. 1, refer to the general series of events narrated in the preceding chapter; not to v. 51 sq. in particular. The incident of the Scribe, which there follows (v. 57 sq.) was in fact much earlier; see in § 56 and Note.

According to Luke 10, 1, the Seventy were to go to every city and place, whither our Lord himself would come. To what part of the country, then, were they sent? Not throughout Galilee; for Jesus apparently never returned to that province; and besides, both himself and the Twelve had already preached in all the towns and villages. Not in Samaria; for he merely passes through that district without making any delay Possibly into some parts of Judea, whither our Lord himself afterwards came; but more probably along the great valley of the Jordan and throughout the populous region of Perea, which our Lord traversed and where he taught, after the festival of Dedication, and as he for the last time went up to Jerusalem; see John 10, 40. Matth. 19, 1. Mark 10, 1. Luke 13, 22.—In accordance with this view, the return of the Seventy took place in Jerusalem or Judea, not long before the festival of Dedication (§ 89); immediately after which festival Jesus withdrew into Perea to follow up their labours, John 10, 40 sq. See Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 199.

Our Lord's instructions to the Seventy have a striking resemblance to those given to the Twelve; see in § 62.

§ 81. Our Lord evades the hypocritical urgency of his relatives; and afterwards goes up to the festival more privately; that is, with less of public notoriety and without being followed as usual by crowds. The journey mentioned in Luke 9, 51 was obviously his last journey from Galilee to Jerusalem; and v. 53 shows that he was passing on rapidly and without delay. In both these circumstances, Luke accords with John; and the two accounts are therefore properly arranged together. See more in Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 198.

§ 82. The healing of the ten lepers evidently connects itself with the same journey through Samaria; and is narrated by Luke out of its proper order. Compare the incident of the Scribe and another, Luke 9, 57 sq. and see Note on § 56.

PART VI.

THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS UNTIL OUR LORD'S ARRIVAL AT BETHANY SIX DAYS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

§§ 83—111.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

IN this interval of time, from the festival of Tabernacles to our Lord's last arrival at Bethany, we encounter one of the most difficult portions of the whole Gospel Harmony.

According to John's narrative, Jesus, after leaving Galilee to go up to the festival of Tabernacles in October (John 7, 10), did not return again to Galilee; but spent the time intervening before the festival of Dedication in December, probably in Jerusalem, or, when in danger from the Jews, in the neighbouring villages of Judea; John 8, 59. Luke 10, 38 sq. Had Jesus actually returned to Galilee during this interval, it can hardly be supposed that John, who had hitherto so carefully noted our Lord's return thither after each visit to Jerusalem, would have failed to give some hint of it in this case also, either after c. 8, 59, or after c. 10, 21. But neither John, nor the other Evangelists, afford any such hint.—Immediately after the festival of Dedication, Jesus withdrew from the machinations of the Jews beyond Jordan; whence he was recalled to Bethany by the decease of Lazarus; John 10, 40. 11, 7. He then once more retired to Ephraim; and is found again at Bethany six days before the Passover; John 11, 54. 12, 1.

Matthew and Mark contain no allusion at all to the festival of Tabernacles; nor do we find any express mention of it in Luke. Yet Luke 9, 51 is most naturally referred to our Lord s journey at that time; and it implies also that this was his final departure from Galilee; see Note on § 81. Luke and John are therefore here parallel. The circumstances of danger, which had induced Jesus during the summer to retire from Galilee in various directions (see Note on § 68), as well as the approach of the time when "he should be received up," are reasons of sufficient weight to account for his having transferred, at this time, the scene of his ministry and labours from the north to Jerusalem and Judea, including excursions to the country on and beyond the Jordan.

In regard to the transactions during the whole interval of time comprised in this Part, Matthew and Mark are silent; except where they relate that our Lord, after his departure from Galilee, approached Jerusalem for the last time through Perea and by way of Jericho, where he was followed by multitudes; Matth. 19, 1. 2. 20, 29. Mark 10, 1. 46. With the transactions recorded by these two Evangelists during this last approach, Luke also has some things parallel; Luke 18, 15-43. The arrival at Bethany is common to the three; and in this they all accord with John; Matth. 21, 1. Mark 11, 1. Luke 19, 29. John 12, 1. 12 sq.

There exists consequently no difficulty in harmonizing Matthew and Mark, and so much of Luke as is parallel to them (18, 15 sq.) with John. But in Luke, from c. 9, 51,

where Jesus leaves Galilee, to c. 18, 14, where the record again becomes parallel with Matthew and Mark, there is a large body of matter peculiar for the most part to Luke, and relating *prima facie* to the time subsequent to our Lord's departure from Galilee. How is this portion of Luke's Gospel to be arranged and distributed, in order to harmonize with the narrative of John? The difficulty of course does not exist in the case of those Harmonists, who, like Calvin, Griesbach, and others, attempt to bring together only the first three Evangelists.

Those Harmonists who have likewise included John's Gospel, have hitherto generally, and perhaps universally, *assumed* a return of our Lord to Galilee after the festival of Tabernacles; and this avowedly in order to provide a place for this portion of Luke's Gospel. But the manner in which it has been arranged, after all, is exceedingly various. Some, as Le Clerc, insert nearly the whole during this supposed journey; Harm. Evang. p. 264 sq. Others, as Lightfoot, assign to this journey only what precedes Luke 13, 23; and refer the remainder to our Lord's sojourn beyond Jordan, John 10, 40; see Chron. Temp. N. T. Opp. II. p. 37, 39. In like manner Schleiermacher, Neander, Olshausen, and others, assume a return to Galilee before the festival of Dedication; but differ greatly in their distribution of this part of Luke. See Schleierm. *Schriften des Luk.* p. 161 sq. Neand. *Leben Jesu*, p. 538. 3te Ausg. Olshaus. Comm. I. p. 571 sq. 3te Ausg.

If now we examine more closely the portion of Luke in question (9, 51—18, 14), we perceive, that although an order of time is discoverable in certain parts, yet as a whole it is wanting in exact chronological arrangement. This indeed is admitted, at the present day, by all Harmonists and Commentators. It would seem almost, as if, in this portion peculiar to Luke, that Evangelist, after recording many of the earlier transactions of Jesus in Galilee, in accordance with Matthew and Mark, had here, upon our Lord's final departure from that province, brought together this new and various matter of his own, relating partly to our Lord's previous ministry in Galilee, partly to this journey, and still more to his subsequent proceedings, until the narrative (in c. 18, 15) again becomes parallel to the accounts of Matthew and Mark. Such, for example, is the incident of the Scribe and of another in Luke 9, 52 sq.—an occurrence of such a nature that we cannot well suppose it to have happened twice, and which Matthew narrates at Capernaum, on the occasion of our Lord's first excursion across the lake; see § 56. The sending forth also the Seventy evidently took place at or near Capernaum, c. 10, 1 sq. see § 80 and Note. The transactions narrated in c. 10, 17—11, 13, have marks of chronological connection; and the scene of them is obviously Jerusalem or its vicinity; see § 86–89 and Notes. The healing of a demoniac and the consequent blasphemy of the Scribes and Pharisees in Luke 11, 14. 15. 17 sq. is parallel with the same events in Matthew and Mark, which these two Evangelists describe as having occurred in Galilee; see § 48 and Note. With this passage again Luke 11, 37–54 is immediately connected by the words *ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι*, see § 51 and Note. The transition to the next chapter (c. 12) is made by the phrase *ἐν οἷς*, marking proximity of time; § 52 and Note. And, further, the words *παρῆσαν δέ τινες* Luke 13, 1, show that the conversation there given (vv. 1–9) immediately followed.—The remainder of this portion of Luke, c. 13, 10—18, 14 (with the exception of c. 17, 11–19, which obviously connects itself with the journey

in c. 9, 51), contains absolutely no definite notation of time or place; nor any thing indeed, to show, that the events happened in the order recorded, or that they did not take place at different times and in different parts of the country. The only passage to which this remark does not perhaps fully apply, is c. 13, 22–35.

For these reasons, like Newcome, I have distributed Luke 9, 51—10, 16, and 11, 14—13, 9, (as also 17, 11–19,) in Parts IV, V, as already specified, among the transactions of our Lord's ministry in Galilee, between his second Passover and his journey to the festival of Tabernacles. The remainder of this whole portion of Luke, viz. c. 10, 17—11, 13, and 13, 10—17, 10, as also 17, 20—18, 14, remains to be disposed of in the present Part.

With many leading modern Commentators, I prefer here to follow the narrative of John, and infer that our Lord did not again return to Galilee after the festival of Tabernacles. So Lücke, Tholuck, Hengstenberg, De Wette, Meyer, and others; see their Commentaries on John l. c. also Hengstenb. Christol. II. p. 567. On this principle, therefore, the present Harmony is constructed. Hence, Luke 10, 17—11, 13 is inserted between the festival of Tabernacles and that of Dedication; see the particulars in the Notes on §§ 86–89.

More difficult is it to assign the proper place for Luke 13, 10—17, 10; the transactions recorded in which all cluster around or follow c. 13, 22, where Jesus is represented as travelling leisurely through the cities and villages towards Jerusalem. Now this journey cannot have been the same with that in Luke 9, 51 and John 7, 10; because there Jesus went up privately, while here he is accompanied by multitudes, Luke 14, 25. Nor can it have been a later journey *from Galilee;* for that in Luke 9, 51 was the final one. Nor indeed were the Jews accustomed to go up from the country to Jerusalem at the festival of Dedication; see Note on § 91. Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Joh. 10, 22. Besides, Luke 13, 22 stands in connection with the warning received by our Lord against Herod, vv. 31–33; which under the attendant circumstances cannot well be regarded as having been given in Galilee; much less in Jerusalem, as Lightfoot supposes; Chron. Temp. N. T. Opp. II. p. 39. But Herod was lord also of Perea; and in that province he had imprisoned and put to death John the Baptist; Joseph. Ant. 18. 5. 2. It would therefore be natural, that our Lord, who had been less known in that region, and who now appeared there, followed by multitudes, should receive warning of the danger he was thus incurring. Hence, I have ventured to assign this part of Luke (13, 10—17, 10) to that period of our Lord's life and ministry, which was passed in Perea after the festival of Dedication.

Our Lord first withdrew soon after that festival from the plots of the Jews into Perea. "He went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode. And many resorted unto him" and believed; John 10, 40–42. How long Jesus remained in that region before he was recalled by the death of Lazarus, can be only matter of conjecture. In that interval Lightfoot places all this part of Luke after c. 13, 22; see Opp. II. p. 39. In this I am unable to accord with that profound scholar; because the language of John does not necessarily imply that our Lord at this time made any journey or circuit in Perea itself. At least it could not then and there be said of him in any sense, that "he went through their cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem," Luke 13, 22; for he had just departed from Jerusa-

lem, and was recalled to Bethany by a special message from the sisters of Lazarus, John 11, 3. 7. All this would seem to imply rather, that Jesus remained during this excursion, at least mainly, in the district "where John had baptized;" so that Martha and Mary knew at once where to send for him. It follows also as a natural inference, that this first sojourn beyond Jordan could not well have been a long one, nor probably have occupied more than a few weeks out of the four months intervening between the festival of Dedication and the Passover.

After the raising of Lazarus, Jesus again retired from the machinations of the Jews to "a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples;" John 11, 54. The Evangelist John records nothing more of his movements, until he again appears in Bethany six days before the Passover; John 12, 1. But the expression used by John as to his sojourn at Ephraim, (*κἀκεῖ διέτριβε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, there he passed the time,*) does not preclude the idea of excursions from that place, nor of a circuitous route on his return to Bethany and Jerusalem at the Passover. Now Matthew, Mark, and Luke, affirm expressly, that on this return Jesus went up to Bethany from Jericho; and the two former narrate, as expressly, that in thus reaching Jericho he had come "into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan," where great multitudes followed him, and he healed them and taught them, as he was wont; Matth. 19, 1. 2. Mark 10, 1. With all this the language of Luke 13, 22 accords perfectly: "And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem;" as does also the mention of the multitudes in Luke 14, 25. With this too accords Luke 13, 31-35, including the warning against Herod and our Lord's reply; as also the touching lamentation over Jerusalem, where Jesus was so soon to perish. With this accords, further, the fact, that the narrative of Luke subsequent to the portion in question, viz. Luke 18, 15 sq. is parallel with that of Matthew and Mark during this same journey; see §§ 105–109.

After long consideration, therefore, I do not hesitate to refer Luke 13, 22, with the transactions and discourses of which it forms the nucleus, mainly to a journey of our Lord through the populous region of Perea, on his return to Bethany after sojourning in Ephraim. There *may* also have been excursions from that city to the neighbouring villages of Judea, or even to the Jordan valley. This city Ephraim I hold to be probably identical with Ephron and Ophrah of the Old Testament; and therefore apparently represented by the modern Taiyibeh, situated nearly twenty Roman miles N. N. E. of Jerusalem, and five or six Roman miles N. E. of Bethel, on the borders of the desert which stretches along on the west of the Dead Sea and the valley of Jordan; see Note on § 93. It occupies a lofty site; and from it one overlooks the adjacent desert, the Jordan with its great valley, and the mountains of Perea beyond, with the Saracenic castle er-Rŭbŭd, near 'Ajlûn, in the northern part of Perea, bearing about N. E. Even at the present day the hardy and industrious mountaineers of this place have much intercourse with the valley, and till the rich fields and reap the harvests of Jericho; see Bibl. Res. in Palest. II. p. 121. p. 276. It was therefore quite natural and easy for our Lord, from this point to cross the valley and the Jordan, and then turn his course towards Jericho and Jerusalem; while at the same time he exercised his ministry among the cities and villages along the valley and in the eastern region. Thither, indeed, he

not improbably had sent before him the Seventy disciples (see Note on § 80); and some parts of the same district he himself had already visited.

I have therefore inserted the whole of Luke 13, 11—17, 10, perhaps for the first time, after the mention of our Lord's sojourn at Ephraim; as belonging naturally to that period and to this return-journey through Perea. And then it only remained to let Luke 17, 20—18, 14 follow directly afterwards; because there is no mark nor authority for placing it any where else; and because too it immediately precedes, and thus connects with, that portion of Luke which is subsequently parallel to Matthew and Mark. Not that I would by any means assert, that all the events and the discourses of our Lord here given, are recorded by Luke in their exact chronological order; for this portion of his Gospel presents very much the appearance of a collection of discourses and transactions in themselves disconnected. Yet, as there are no marks nor evidence, internal or external, by which to arrange them differently, it seems hardly advisable, on mere conjecture, to abandon the order in which they have been left to us by Luke himself.

If it be objected, that this arrangement crowds too many incidents and discourses into this journey through Perea, the reply is not difficult. Matthew and Mark confine their previous narratives chiefly to Galilee; and give comparatively little of what took place later in Perea. Luke, besides recounting the like events in Galilee, has a large amount of matter peculiar to himself, without any definite notation of time and place; and it is therefore not unnatural to suppose, that an important portion of it may relate to this last journey. Again, there is room for allowing to this journey in Perea an interval of time, amply sufficient for all these transactions, and indeed many more. If we assume, that our Lord's first sojourn beyond Jordan, his return to Bethany, and the subsequent departure to Ephraim, occupied even two months, (which is a large allowance,) there still remained nearly two months before the Passover, in which to make excursions from Ephraim, and also traverse leisurely the distance through Perea to Bethany, requiring in itself, at the utmost, not more than five days of travel. If now we compare the transactions thus spread out over these two months (or not improbably over a longer interval,) with those recorded during the following six days next before the Passover (see Part VII), we shall hardly be very strongly impressed with the idea, that too much in proportion is thus allotted to this journey.

§ 83. Jesus had now been absent from Jerusalem a year and six months, since his second Passover.

§§ 86, 87. Our Lord had left the temple, and apparently the city; John 8, 59. The healing of the blind man occurred later; see Note on § 90. While thus absent from the city, and yet in its vicinity, Jesus visits Bethany and is received by Martha and Mary. That visit is placed by Luke in immediate connection with the incident of the lawyer and the parable of the Good Samaritan; which therefore are inserted here. The scene of that parable also implies, that it was spoken in the vicinity of Jerusalem and Bethany.

§ 88. Jesus repeats on this occasion the same model-form of prayer taught in the Sermon on the Mount, § 41. Luke's order is here retained; as there is no evidence by which to assign any other.

§ 89. Luke relates the return of the Seventy in immediate connection with their appointment (Luke 10, 1–16), evidently by anticipation. Their appointment appears to have been one of our Lord's last acts in Galilee; and they went forth, probably into Perea and elsewhere, while he proceeded to Jerusalem; see Note on § 80. Their return to him at or near Jerusalem, is therefore here placed as late as may be, before the festival of Dedication.

§ 90. With the healing of the blind man the discourse in John 10, 1 sq. stands in immediate connection; see c. 9, 40. And in the words of our Lord, John 10, 26, spoken at the festival of Dedication, there is a direct allusion to the figurative representation of the shepherd and his sheep in the same discourse. This implies that the same audience was then present, at least in part; and consequently, that the discourse in question had been delivered not long before. For these reasons the healing of the blind man would seem also to have taken place near the beginning of the festival of Dedication, or at least not long before.

§ 91. The festival of Dedication, *τὰ ἐγκαίνια,* was instituted by Judas Maccabeus to commemorate the purification of the temple and the *renewal* of the temple-worship, after the three years' profanation by Antiochus Epiphanes. It was held during eight days, commencing on the 25th day of the month Kislev, Heb. כִּסְלֵו, which began with the new moon of December. See 1 Macc. 4, 52–59. 2 Macc. 10, 5–8. Josephus calls it *φῶτα,* i. e. festival of lights or lanterns, and speaks of it as a season of rejoicing; Antiq. 12. 7. 6, 7. It was celebrated by the Jews, not at Jerusalem alone, like the great festivals of the law; but at home, throughout the whole country, by the festive illumination of their dwellings; see Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Joh. 10, 22.—According to John's narrative, Jesus was now at Jerusalem, not because the Jews were accustomed to go up thither at this festival, but because he had remained in the vicinity since the festival of Tabernacles; see Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 200.

The place "where John at first baptized" (10, 40) was Bethany beyond Jordan, or Bethabara in the *Textus receptus;* see John 1, 28. Nothing more is known as to its situation. On our Lord's sojourn here, and also the probable length of it, see Introd. Note to Part VI. pp. 200, 202.

§ 93. As the Sanhedrim had now determined, in accordance with the counsel of Caiaphas, that Jesus should be put to death, he therefore withdraws from Jerusalem to a city called Ephraim "near to the wilderness;" John 11, 54. This place has never yet been identified with any modern site. The following comparisons and combinations may perhaps throw some light upon it.

This city Ephraim (*Ἐφραΐμ, Ἐφρέμ*) is doubtless the same with the Ephraim or Ephron of 2 Chr. 13, 19, Heb. עֶפְרַיִן in Keri, עָפְרוֹן in Chethib, Sept. *Ἐφρών,* which place Abijah king of Judah, after his great battle with Jeroboam, took from the latter along with Bethel and Jeshanah. It was therefore a strong place, and lay not far remote from Bethel. So too Josephus relates, that Vespasian marched from Cesarea to the hill-country, subdued the toparchies of Gophna and Acraba with the small cities (*πολίχνια*) Bethel and *Ephraim* (*Ἐφραΐμ*), and then proceeded to Jerusalem; Jos. B. J. 4. 9. 9.

The same is also doubtless the *Ephron* (Ἐφρών) of Eusebius and Jerome; which the former places at eight, and the latter (correcting Eusebius) at nearly *twenty* Roman miles, north of Jerusalem; see Onomast. art. *Ephron.*

Bethel, according to Eusebius and Jerome, was twelve Roman miles from Jerusalem towards the north; and its remains exist there at the present day; Onomast. art. *Bethel.* Bibl. Res. in Palest. II. p. 127. Ephraim or Ephron, then, being *in the twentieth* mile from Jerusalem, was seven miles beyond Bethel. But Ephraim, according to John 11, 54, was "near to the wilderness" or desert; and the only desert in that region is on the east of Bethel, viz. the desert of Judea lying on the west of the Dead Sea and the valley of the Jordan, and extending northwards at least as far as to the parallel of Shiloh, if not farther. Ephraim was also a place of strength, like Bethel. All these combinations point definitely and distinctly to the lofty site of the modern et-Taiyibeh, situated two hours northeast of Bethel and six hours and twenty minutes north-north-east of Jerusalem, (reckoning three Roman miles to the hour,) adjacent to and overlooking the broad tract of desert country lying between it and the valley of the Jordan; a position so remarkable and commanding, that we cannot suppose it to have been left unoccupied in ancient times; see Bibl. Res. in Palest. II. p. 121–124. This then was the Ephraim or Ephron of both the Old and New Testaments.

There was another similar name in the Old Testament, viz. *Ophrah* in Benjamin, Heb. עָפְרָה, Sept. Ἐφραθά, Josh. 18, 23. 1 Sam. 13, 17. This was apparently the *Aphra* (Ἀφρά) of Eusebius and Jerome, situated *five* Roman miles east of Bethel; Onomast. art. *Aphra.* The question suggests itself, whether perhaps Ophrah and Ephron (עָפְרָה, עָפְרוֹן) were any thing more than different forms of the same name belonging to one and the same place? This would seem not improbable; since both forms have the same general signification, *fawn, fawn-like*, from the noun עֹפֶר *a fawn;* the one being simply the feminine form of the noun, and the other taking the very common termination וֹן. The same idea is favoured, too, by the like analogy in the Hebrew forms for *Shiloh*, viz. שִׁילֹה and שִׁילוֹן; this latter being found in the gentile noun שִׁילוֹנִי *Shilonite*, and in the Greek Σιλοῦν of Josephus; see Gesen. Heb. Lex. art. שִׁילֹה no. 2. So likewise in the forms גִּלֹה *Giloh* and גִּילֹנִי *Gilonite;* compare also חָצוֹר *Hazor* and חֶצְרוֹן *Hezron*, Josh. 15, 25. Further, the great laxness and variety of manner with which Hebrew names are written in Greek, leaves ample room for supposing such an identity. Thus another *Ophrah* (עָפְרָה) in Manasseh is written in the Sept. Ἐφραθά, Judg. 6, 11. 8, 27. 32. 9, 5; and by Josephus Ἐφράν, Antiq. 5. 6. 5. Lastly, the position assigned to Ophrah by Jerome, viz. five Roman miles east of Bethel, is from the nature of the country applicable only to the same Taiyibeh above described.

The coincidence of all these circumstances leaves little room for doubt, that Ophrah and Ephron of the Old Testament and Ephraim of the New were all identical, and are all represented by the modern Taiyibeh. This then was the place to which our Lord withdrew.

For our Lord's sojourn in Ephraim, and his return thence through Perea to Bethany, see Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 201 sq.

§ 94. Matthew and Mark, having omitted all mention of our Lord's presence and teaching in Jerusalem at the festivals of Tabernacles and of Dedication, as likewise of the raising of Lazarus and other events, now resume their narrative by relating, that after Jesus had left Galilee he approached Jerusalem, as the Passover drew nigh, by passing through the country beyond Jordan. The *πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου* of Matthew is explained by the *διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου* of Mark; comp. Sept. ed. Breiting. in Josh. 1, 14. 15, where we have *ἔδωκε Μωϋσῆς πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,* and *ἔδωκε Μωϋσῆς ἐν τῷ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.* Both Evangelists speak of the great multitudes that followed Jesus.

Luke 13, 10-21 is inserted here, because it immediately precedes, and is thus connected with, the notice of our Lord's journeying towards Jerusalem in Luke 13, 22; see § 95 and Note.

§ 95. For the reasons why Luke 13, 22 is arranged in this connection, see Introd. Note to Part VI. pp. 200, 201. For the appropriateness of this arrangement, so far as it respects vv. 31-35, see the same Note, p. 200.

The lamentation over Jerusalem in v. 34 arises naturally from the mention of that city in v. 33. In Matth. 23, 37 sq. the same lamentation is repeated in connection with our Lord's denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees in Jerusalem. Luke's phrase *οὐ μή με ἴδητε κ. τ. λ.* is explained by the *οὐ μή με ἴδητε ἀπάρτι κ. τ. λ.* of Matthew, implying that he was now about to withdraw from the world, and that Jerusalem, which then rejected him, would not again behold him and enjoy the privilege of his presence, until compelled by his glorious manifestation to acknowledge him as the true Messiah.

§ 96-103. These sections are placed here for the reasons assigned in the Introd. Note to Part VI. p. 202.

§ 104. This section properly comes in here before § 105, where Luke is again parallel with Matthew and Mark.

§ 107. This transaction probably occurred in Perea; as Jesus had not yet arrived at Jericho. The word *ἀναβαίνω* is used of any journey to Jerusalem or Judea; see Luke 2, 4. John 7, 8. 12, 20. Acts 18, 22.

§ 108. In Matthew it is the mother of James and John who makes the request; in Luke it is the two disciples themselves; see Note on § 42.

§ 109. Mark and Luke here speak of *one* blind man; Matthew of *two.* The case is similar to that of the demoniacs of Gadara; see Note on § 57.

More difficult is it to harmonize the accounts as to the *place* where the miracle was wrought. Matthew and Mark narrate it as having occurred when Jesus was *departing* from Jericho (*ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἰεριχώ*); while Luke seems to describe it as happening during his *approach* to the city (*ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἰεριχώ*). Several ways of solving this difficulty have been proposed.

1. The language of Mark is: *καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἰεριχώ,* "they came to Jericho." This, it is said, may be understood as implying, that Jesus remained some days at least in

Jericho, where he would naturally visit points of interest in the vicinity; as, for example, the fountain of Elisha, a mile or more distant. The miracle therefore may have been wrought, not when he was *finally* leaving Jericho for Jerusalem; but when he was *occasionally* going out *of*, and returning *to*, Jericho. So Newcome, Harm. Note on § 108.

2. The verb *ἐγγίζειν*, it is said, may signify not only *to draw near*, but also *to be near*, i. q. *ἐγγὺς εἶναι*. Hence, the language of Luke may include also the idea expressed by Matthew and Mark, i. e. while he was *still near* the city. So Grotius, Comm. in Matth. 20, 30. Passow in his Lexicon gives a like definition: *nahe seyn, nahe kommen, sich nähern*, i. e. *to be near, to draw near;* but neither he nor Grotius brings forward any references to classic authors in support of such a meaning. Indeed, it is very doubtful, whether this definition can be fully sustained by classic authority. Yet in the New Testament and Septuagint there are passages, which go to imply such a usage. Thus, Luke 19, 29 *ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν*, while we read in Matth. 21, 1 *ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθφαγὴ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν*, implying that they had already arrived *at* Bethphage and Bethany. So trop. Phil. 2, 3 *μεχρὶ θανάτου ἤγγισε, he was nigh unto death.* The usage of the LXX is more definite; as they often put *ἐγγίζειν* for Heb. קָרוֹב, even of place. So of Naboth's vineyard, 1 K. 21, 2 *ὅτι ἐγγίζων οὗτος τῷ οἴκῳ μου, because it is near unto my house.* Also Deut. 21, 3, *ἡ πόλις ἡ ἐγγίζουσα τῷ τραυματίᾳ, the city next* [*nigh*] *unto the slain man*, v. 6. 22, 2; and trop. Jer. 23, 23. Ruth 2, 20. 2 Sam. 19, 42. These instances seem sufficient to bear out the proposed interpretation in Luke; which is also adopted by Le Clerc, Doddridge, Pilkington, and others.—Nor is this method of explanation "made useless for the purpose of reconciling the Evangelists, by Luke 19, 1," as Newcome asserts. In connection with Jericho, Luke first of all relates this striking miracle; then goes back and mentions that Jesus "entered and passed through Jericho;" and lastly records the visit to the house of Zaccheus, apparently within the city. Luke 19, 1 therefore is not more at variance with this view respecting the miracle, than it is with the visit to Zaccheus. It is a passing announcement of a general fact, in connection with which other more important circumstances are related, but not in the order of time.

3. Less probable than either of the above is the solution of Lightfoot and others, who assume that Jesus healed one blind man before entering the city, and another on departing from it. See Lightfoot Chron. Tempor. in N. T. Opp. II. p. 42.

§ 111. The phrase *ἐκ τῆς χώρας* John 11, 55, does not refer to the region of Ephraim; for then it must have read *ἐκ ταύτης χώρας*. Besides, those coming from that vicinity would hardly have made such inquiries. The phrase therefore signifies *from the country*, generally, as distinguished from Jerusalem; compare in Luke 21, 21.

"Six days before the Passover" is equivalent to "the sixth day" before that festival; see Note on § 49. As our Lord ate the paschal supper on the evening following Thursday, (which evening was reckoned in the Jewish manner to Friday,) the sixth day before it was Saturday or the Jewish Sabbath. On that day, then, Jesus came to Bethany; probably after a Sabbath day's journey. Compare Matth. 12, 1; also § 37.

John 12, 2–8, where the supper at Bethany is described, is postponed in accordance with the order of Matthew and Mark; see Note on § 131.

PART VII.

OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, AND THE SUBSEQUENT TRANSACTIONS BEFORE THE FOURTH PASSOVER.

§§ 112—132.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

THE Jewish day of twenty-four hours was reckoned from sunset to sunset; as is still the case in oriental countries. The paschal lamb was killed on the fourteenth day of Nisan towards sunset; and was eaten the same evening, after the fifteenth day of Nisan had begun; Ex. 12, 6. 8, and Introd. Note to Part VIII. Our Lord was crucified on the day before the Jewish Sabbath, that is, on Friday, Mark 15, 42; and as he had eaten the Passover on the preceding evening, it follows that the fourteenth of Nisan fell that year on Thursday, reckoned from the preceding sunset. Hence, the sixth day before the Passover, when Jesus came to Bethany, was the Jewish Sabbath or Saturday (see Note on § 111); and the transactions of the following week, comprised in Parts VII and VIII, may be distributed according to the following Schedule; which agrees in the main with the *Schema* of Lightfoot; see Hor. Heb. in Joh. 12, 2.

SCHEDULE OF DAYS.

Day of Nisan. Day of eek.

9. 7. SAT. *reckoned from preced. sunset.* The Jewish Sabbath. Jesus arrives at Bethany, John 12, 1.

10. 1. SUND. *from preced. sunset.* Jesus makes his public entry into Jerusalem, § 112; and returns at night to Bethany, Mark 11, 11.—On this day the paschal lamb was to be selected, EX. 12, 3.

11. 2. MOND. *from preced. sunset.* Jesus goes to Jerusalem; on his way the incident of the barren fig-tree. He cleanses the temple, § 113; and again returns to Bethany, Mark 11, 19.

12. 3. TUESD. *from preced. sunset.* Jesus returns to the city; on the way the disciples see the fig-tree withered, Mark 11, 20. Our Lord discourses in the temple, § 115–126; takes leave of it; and, when on the Mount of Olives, on his way to Bethany, foretells his coming to destroy the city, and proceeds to speak also of his final coming to judgment, §§ 127–130.

13. 4. WEDN. *from preced. sunset.* The rulers conspire against Christ. On the eve of this day, (i. e. the evening following Tuesday,) our Lord had partaken of the supper at Bethany; where Mary anointed him, and where Judas laid his plan of treachery, which he made known to the chief priests in the course of this day.—Jesus remained this day at Bethany.

14. 5. THURSD. *from preced. sunset.* Jesus sends two disciples to the city to make ready the Passover. He himself repairs thither in the afternoon, in order to eat the paschal supper at evening.

Day of Nisan. Day of Week.

SCHEDULE OF DAYS CONTINUED.

15. 6. FRID. *from preced. sunset.* At evening, in the very beginning of the fifteenth of Nisan, Jesus partakes of the paschal supper; institutes the Lord's Supper; is betrayed and apprehended; §§ 133–143. He is brought first before Caiaphas, and then in the morning before Pilate; is condemned, crucified, and before sunset laid in the sepulchre; §§ 144–158.

16. 7. SAT. The Jewish Sabbath. Our Lord rests in the sepulchre.

17. 1. SUND. Jesus rises from the dead at early dawn; see § 159 and Note.

§ 112. The time is specified in John 12, 12. The other Evangelists do not notice the fact, that Jesus had remained at Bethany the preceding night.

§ 113. Mark 11, 11. 12 specifies the time very exactly. On the cleansing of the temple, see Note on § 21.

Luke 21, 37. 38 is inserted here, because in Luke's order it is only retrospective; being placed after our Lord's discourses on the Mount of Olives, when he had already taken leave of the temple, to which he returned no more.

§§ 114–130. These sections include the numerous discourses and transactions of the third day of the week.

§ 114. The account of the withering away of the fig-tree might in itself well be connected with the preceding Section. But according to Mark 11, 20, this occurrence took place on the subsequent day.

§ 123. In Matthew, verses 13 and 14 are transposed, as in the best editions.

§ 125. This incident of the Greeks is inserted here on the third day of the week, rather than on the first, because of John 12, 36; which implies that Jesus afterwards appeared no more in public as a teacher. He immediately takes leave of the temple.

§ 126. The Evangelist John here gives his own reflections upon the unbelief of the Jews. From v. 44 we are not to understand, that Jesus, after having left the temple, returned and uttered this additional discourse. It is rather the vivid manner of the Evangelist himself; who thus introduces Jesus as speaking, in order to recapitulate the sum and substance of his teaching, which the Jews had rejected.

§§ 127–130. See, on the topics of these Sections, an article by the author of this work, in the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, 1843, No. III. pp. 531 sq.

§ 127. Our Lord takes leave of the temple, to which he returns no more; at the same time foretelling its impending destruction. On his way to Bethany, he seats himself for a time upon the Mount of Olives, over against the temple, where the city was spread out before him as on a map; and here four of his disciples put to him the question, "When shall these things be?" According to Matthew they add: "And what the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" They were still in darkness;

and believed, like the other Jews, that the Messiah was yet to go forth as an exalted temporal prince, to subvert the then present order of things, to overthrow their enemies and subdue all nations, and thus restore pre-eminency and glory to the Jewish people, and reign in peace and splendour over the world; see Luke 24, 21. Acts 1, 6. This was the expected coming and the end of the world, or present state of things, referred to in Matth. 24, 3; as also in Luke 17, 20 sq. 19, 11. See *Biblioth. Sacra*, l. c. pp. 531–535.

Jesus does not directly answer the question of the four Apostles; but speaks of deceivers and calamities and persecutions, that should arise. His language here is strictly introductory to the next Section.

§ 128. That the "abomination of desolation" Matth. 24, 15 etc. refers to the Roman armies by which Jerusalem was besieged and destroyed, is shown conclusively by Luke 21, 20.

The subsequent desolation and calamity spoken of in Matth. 24, 29–31 and the parallel passages, I refer to the overthrow and complete extirpation of the Jewish people fifty years later under Adrian; when they were sold as slaves and utterly driven out from the land of their fathers. See Münter's *Jüdischer Krieg*, Leipz. 1821; translated by W. W. Turner in the *Biblioth. Sacra*, 1843. No. III. p. 393 sq. Comp. ibid. p. 550 sq. The figurative language of these verses is similar to that of many passages in the Old Testament, which refer to civil commotions and historical events; comp. Is. 13, 9 sq. 19, 1. 5 sq. 34, 2. 4 sq. Ezek. 32, 2. 7. Ps. 18, 7–14. 68, 1 sq. etc. See *Biblioth. Sac.* 1843, No. III. p. 545 sq. Further, Luke 21, 28 shows decisively, that it cannot have reference to the general judgment of the great and final day; and the same appears also from the limitation to "this generation," Matth. 24, 34 and the parallel passages.

Matth. 24, 36–42 connects itself directly with what precedes, see v. 36; and refers likewise to the overthrow of the Jewish people and dispensation; comp. Luke 17, 20–37. But with v. 42 of Matthew, all direct reference to the Jewish catastrophe terminates. This appears from the nature of the language; and also further from the fact, that thus far both Mark and Luke give parallel reports; while at this very point their reports cease, and all that follows belongs to Matthew alone. This goes to show, that the discourse of our Lord up to this point is to be regarded as a whole, which is here completed; having reference to his coming for the overthrow of Judaism. At this point a new topic is introduced.

§§ 129, 130. Our Lord here makes a transition, and proceeds to speak of his final coming at the day of judgment. This appears from the fact, that the matter of these Sections is added by Matthew after Mark and Luke have ended their parallel reports relative to the Jewish catastrophe; and Matthew here commences, with v. 43, the discourse which Luke has given on another occasion, Luke 12, 39 sq. This discourse in Luke has reference obviously to our Lord's final coming; and that it has here the same reference is apparent from the appropriateness of the subsequent warnings, and their intimate connection with Matth. 25, 31–46; which latter all interpreters of note agree in referring to the general judgment. See *Biblioth. Sac.* l. c. p. 553 sq.

§ 131. On the fourth day of the week the chief priests and others, after deliberation, came to the formal conclusion to seize Jesus and put him to death; Matth. 26, 3. 4. etc. As the means by which this purpose was aided and accomplished, the first three Evangelists narrate the treacherous intent of Judas; which again two of them introduce by describing the circumstances under which it arose during the supper at Bethany. According to Matthew and Mark this supper would most naturally seem to have taken place on the preceding evening; that is, the evening which ushered in, and was reckoned to, the fourth day of the week. John's order would apparently assign it to the evening after the day on which Jesus came to Bethany.

As in the accounts of this supper itself, neither of the Evangelists has specified any note of time, we are left to infer from other circumstances, whether it more probably took place on the evening after the Sabbath, as John seems to imply; or, on the evening following the third day of the week, in accordance with Matthew and Mark, after our Lord had taken his final leave of the temple. The following are some of these circumstances.

1. The formal determination of the chief priests to put Jesus to death, was made early on the fourth day of the week, Matth. 26, 1-5. Mark 16, 1. etc. It was not until *afterwards* that Judas came to them with his proposal of treachery, which they received with joy, Matth. 26, 14. Mark 16, 10. 11. etc.

2. Matthew and Mark narrate the supper as the occasion which led to the treachery of Judas. Stung by his Master's rebuke, he is represented as going away to the chief priests and offering to betray him. This act would then seem to have been done under the impulse of sudden resentment; and this view of the matter receives also some support from his subsequent remorse and suicide. All this accords well with the order of Matthew and Mark. But if the supper took place on the evening after Jesus came to Bethany, then Judas had already cherished this purpose of treachery in his heart for nearly four days without executing it; and that too while our Lord was daily teaching in the temple, and there was abundant opportunity to betray him. Such a supposition, under the circumstances, is against probability.

3. The language of Matthew, τότε πορευθείς v. 14, seems necessarily to connect the visit of Judas to the chief priests *immediately* with the supper, which therefore must have taken place on the preceding evening. On the other hand, it would be very natural for John to anticipate the time of the supper and narrate it where he does, in order there to bring together and complete all that he had to say further of Bethany; which indeed he mentions no more.

There is no sufficient reason for supposing, with Lightfoot and others, that the supper in John is a different one from that in Matthew and Mark. The identity of circumstances is too great, and the alleged differences too few, to leave a doubt on this point. Matthew and Mark narrate it as in the house of Simon the leper; John does not say where it took place, but he speaks of Lazarus as one of those who reclined at the table, implying that the supper was not in his own house. It was not, and is not now, customary in the East, for females to eat with the males; and therefore Lazarus, in his own house, would have been the master and giver of the entertainment. In the two former Evangelists, the woman anoints the head of Jesus; in the latter his feet; yet neither

excludes the other. Matthew and Mark do not here name Mary; nor have they any where else mentioned her or Martha or Lazarus. Nor do they in this connection name Judas; whom we know as the fault-finder only from John.

§ 132. "The first day of unleavened bread" is here the fourteenth of Nisan; on which day, at or before noon, the Jews were accustomed to cease from labour and put away all leaven out of their houses; Ex. 12, 15–17. Lightfoot Opp. I. p. 728 sq. Hor. Heb. in Marc. 14, 12. On that day towards sunset the paschal lamb was killed; and was eaten the same evening, after the fifteenth of Nisan had begun; at which time, strictly, the festival of unleavened bread commenced and continued seven days. In popular usage, however, the fourteenth day, being thus a day of preparation, was spoken of as belonging to the festival; and therefore is here called the "first" day That such a usage was common, appears also from Josephus; who, having in one place expressly fixed the commencement of the festival of unleavened bread on the fifteenth of Nisan, *πέμπτῃ δὲ καὶ δεκάτῃ διαδέχεται τὴν τοῦ Πάσχα ἡ τῶν ἀζύμων ἑορτή*, Antiq. 3. 10. 5, speaks nevertheless in another passage of the fourteenth as the day of that festival: *καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀζύμων ἐνστάσης ἡμέρας τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτῃ Ξανθικοῦ μηνός (κατὰ δὲ ἡμᾶς Νισάν)*, B. J. 5. 3. 1. comp. Ant. 11. 4. 8. In this way, further, the same historian could say, that the festival was celebrated for *eight* days: *ἑορτὴν ἄγομεν ἐφ' ἡμέρας ὀκτώ, τὴν τῶν ἀζύμων λεγομένην*, Jos. Ant. 2. 15. 1.

On this fifth day of the week, as the circumstances show, our Lord, after sending Peter and John to the city to prepare the Passover, himself followed them thither with the other disciples, probably towards evening.

On the Passover in general, see Introd. Note to Part VIII.

PART VIII.

THE FOURTH PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; AND THE ACCOMPANYING EVENTS UNTIL THE END OF THE JEWISH SABBATH.

§§ 133—158.

Introductory Note.—The Passover.

As the events of our Lord's Passion were intimately connected with the celebration of the Passover, it seems proper here to bring together, in one view, those circumstances relating to that festival, which may serve to illustrate the sacred history. A more complete article upon this whole subject, (of which the following Note is an abstract,) was published by the author of these Notes in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for August 1845, p. 405–436; to which the reader is referred.

I. *Time of killing the Paschal Lamb.* The paschal lamb (or kid Ex. 12, 5) was to be selected on the tenth day of the first month, Ex. 12, 3. On the fourteenth day of the same month, (called Abib in the Pentateuch, and later Nisan, Deut. 16, 1. Esth. 3, 7,) the lamb thus selected was to be killed, at a point of time designated by the expression בֵּין הָעַרְבָּיִם, *between the two evenings*, Ex. 12, 6. Lev. 23, 5. Num. 9, 3. 5; or, as is

elsewhere said, בָּעֶרֶב כְּבוֹא הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ, *at evening about the going down of the sun*, Deut. 16, 6. The same phrase, בֵּין הָעַרְבַּיִם, is put for the time of the daily evening sacrifice, Ex. 29, 39. 41. Num. 28, 4. The time thus marked was regarded by the Samaritans and Karaites, as being the interval between sunset and deep twilight; see Reland de Samar. § 22, in Diss. Misc. T. II. Trigland. de Karaeis c. 4. So also Aben Ezra ad Ex. 12, 6. But the Pharisees and Rabbinists, according to the Mishnah (Pesach. 5. 3), held the first evening to commence with the declining sun, Gr. *δείλη πρωΐα*, and the second evening with the setting sun, Gr. *δείλη ὀψία*. Hence, according to them, the paschal lamb was to be killed in the interval between the ninth and eleventh hour, equivalent to our three and five o'clock p. m. That this was in fact the practice among the Jews in the time of our Lord, appears from the testimony of Josephus: *Πάσχα καλεῖται, καθ' ἣν θύουσι μὲν ἀπὸ ἐννάτης ὥρας μέχρι ἑνδεκάτης*, Jos. B. J. 6. 9. 3. The daily evening sacrifice also was offered at the ninth hour or three o'clock p. m. Jos. Antiq. 14. 4. 3. Pesach. 6. 1. comp. Acts 3. 1 et Wetstein in loc.—So the Greek *δείλη*. Hesych. *δείλη πρωΐα, ἡ μετ' ἄριστον ὥρα· δείλη ὀψία, ἡ περὶ δύσιν ἡλίου*. Eustath. ad Od. 17. p. 285, *ἡ ὀψία δείλη, τὸ περὶ ἡλίου δυσμῆς· δείλη πρωΐα, τὸ εὐθὺς ἐκ μεσημβρίας*.

The true time, then, of killing the Passover in our Lord's day, was between the ninth and eleventh hour, or towards sunset, near the close of the fourteenth day of Nisan.

II. *Time of eating the Passover.* This was to be done the same evening. "And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs shall they eat it," Ex. 12, 8. The Hebrews in Egypt ate the first Passover, and struck the blood of the victims on their doorposts, on the evening before the last great plague; at midnight the Lord smote all the first-born; and in the morning the people broke up from Rameses on their march towards the Red Sea, viz. "on the fifteenth day of the first month, on the morrow after the Passover," Num. 33, 3.

It hence appears, very definitely, that the paschal lamb was to be slain in the afternoon of the fourteenth day of the month; and was eaten the same evening; that is, on the evening which was reckoned to and began the fifteenth day.

III. *Festival of unleavened Bread.* From Ex. 12, 17. 18, comp. Deut. 16, 3. 4; and from Lev. 23, 6, comp. Num. 28, 17; it appears, that the festival of unleavened bread began strictly with the passover-meal, at or after sunset following the fourteenth day, and continued until sunset at the end of the twenty-first day. Comp. Jos. Ant. 3. 10. 5.

We have already seen that it was customary for the Jews, on the fourteenth day of Nisan, to cease from labour at or before mid-day; to put away all leaven out of their houses before noon; and to slay the paschal lamb towards the close of the day; see above and Note on § 132. Hence, in popular usage, the fourteenth day very naturally came to be reckoned as the beginning or first day of the festival, Matth. 26, 17. Mark 14, 12; and Josephus also could say, that the festival was celebrated for eight days; see Note on § 132.

It is hardly necessary to remark, that in consequence of the close mutual relation between the Passover and the festival of unleavened bread, these terms are often used interchangeably, especially in Greek, for the whole festival, including both the paschal

supper and the seven days of unleavened bread; see Luke 22, 1. John 6, 4. Acts 12, 3. 4. Jos. Ant. 2, 1. 3. comp. B. J. 5. 3. 1.

IV. *Other Paschal Sacrifices.* 1. In Num. 28, 18–25, it is prescribed, that on the first and last days of the festival, the fifteenth and twenty-first of Nisan, there should be a holy convocation, in which "no manner of servile work" should be done. And on each of the seven days, besides the ordinary daily sacrifices of the Sanctuary, there was to be "a burnt offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year;" also a meat offering, and "one goat for a sin-offering." The first and last days of the festival, therefore, were each a day of convocation and of *rest*, and hence were strictly *Sabbaths;* distinct from the weekly Sabbath, except when one of them happened to fall upon this latter.

2. On the morrow after this first day of rest or sabbath, that is, on the sixteenth day of Nisan, the first fruits of the harvest were offered, together with a lamb as a burnt-offering; Lev. 23, 10–12. This rite is expressly assigned by Josephus, in like manner, to the second day of the festival, the sixteenth of Nisan; Antiq. 3. 10. 5. The grain offered was barley; this being the earliest ripe, and its harvest occurring a week or two earlier than that of wheat; Jos. l. c. Bibl. Res. in Palest. II. p. 99. Until this offering was made, no husbandman could begin his harvest; nor might any one eat of the new grain; Lev. 23, 14. It was therefore a rite of great importance; and in the time of our Lord and later was performed with many ceremonies. See *Biblioth. Sacra*, l. c. p. 408. Comp. Lev. 2, 14–16. Jos. Ant. 3. 10. 5. Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Joh. 19, 31. Reland Antiqq. Sac. 4. 3. 8.

3. There was also another sacrifice connected with the Passover, known among the later Hebrews as the *Khagigah* (חֲגִיגָה); of which there are traces likewise in the Old Testament. It was a festive thank-offering, (זֶבַח שְׁלָמִים, Engl. Vers. peace-offering,) made by private individuals or families, in connection with the Passover, but distinct from the appointed public offerings of the temple. Such voluntary sacrifices or free-will offerings were provided for and regulated by the Mosaic law. The fat only was burned on the altar (Lev. 3, 3. 9. 14); the priest had for his portion the breast and right shoulder (Lev. 7, 29–34. 10, 14); and the remainder was eaten by the bringer with his family and friends in a festive manner, on the same or the next day; Lev. 7, 16–18. 22, 29. 30. Deut. 12, 17. 18. 27. 27, 7. These private sacrifices were often connected with the public festivals, both in honour of the same, and as a matter of convenience; Num. 10. Deut. 14, 26. 16, 11. 14. comp. 1 Sam. 1, 3–5. 24. 25. 2, 12–16. 19. They might be eaten in any clean place within the city (Lev. 10, 14. Deut. 16, 11. 14); but those only might partake of them, as likewise of the Passover, who were themselves ceremonially clean; Num. 18, 11. 13. John 11, 55. comp. Num. 9, 10–13. 2 Chr. 30, 18. Jos. B. J. 6. 9. 3.

Such voluntary private sacrifices in connection with the Passover seem to be implied in the Old Testament, in Deut. 16, 2. 2 Chr. 30, 22. 24. 35, 7–9; see more in *Biblioth. Sacra*, l. c. p. 409 sq. Hence, as being a sacrifice, thus connected with a festival, these private free-will offerings were themselves called, at least by the later Hebrews, by the name *Khagigah* (חֲגִיגָה), *a festival;* a word strictly synonymous with the earlier חָג; see Buxtorf's Lex. sub voc. The earlier Rabbins connect the Khagigah directly with

Deut. 16, 2, as above; Pesach. fol. 70. 2. Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Joh. 18, 28. There was, however, some difference of opinion among them, as to the particular day of the paschal festival, on which the Khagigah ought to be offered, whether on the fourteenth or fifteenth of Nisan; but the weight of authority was greatly in favour of the fifteenth day; Lightfoot l. c. Yet the later accounts of the mode of celebrating the paschal supper seem to imply, that a Khagigah was ordinarily connected with that meal. Indeed, mention is made of a "Khagigah of the fourteenth day," so called in distinction from the more important and formal ceremonial Khagigah of the passover festival; which latter was not regularly offered until the fifteenth day, when the paschal supper had already been eaten. The former was then a mere voluntary oblation of thanksgiving, made for the purpose of enlarging and diversifying the passover-meal. See Lightfoot Ministerium Templi 13. 4. id. c. 14. Reland Antiqq. Sac. 4. 2. 2.

V. *The Paschal Supper.* For a full account of this meal, both in its original institution and as it was probably celebrated in the time of our Lord, see *Biblioth. Sacra*, l. c. p. 411 sq. That the Jews in the course of ages had neglected some of the original precepts, and also introduced various additional ceremonies, is evident from the manner in which our Lord celebrated the supper, as narrated by the Evangelists. What all these additions were, we have no specific historical account from cotemporary writers; yet the precepts preserved in the Mishnah and Talmud of Jerusalem, (compiled in the third century from earlier traditions,) probably refer to the most important of them, and serve to throw light upon some of the circumstances connected with the institution of the Lord's Supper. See the tract Pesachin c. 10. Lightfoot Minist. Templi c. 13. Hor. Heb. in Matth. 26, 26. 27. Othon. Lex. Rabb. p. 504 sq. Werner *de poculo Benedict.* in Ugolini Thesaur. T. XXX. Wetstein in Matth. l. c. See too *Biblioth. Sac.* l. c. p. 411 sq.

According to these authorities, four cups of red wine, usually mingled with one fourth part of water, were drunk during the meal, and served to mark its progress. The *first* was merely preliminary, in connection with a blessing invoked upon the day and upon the wine; and this corresponds to the cup mentioned in Luke 22, 17. Then followed ablutions, and the bringing in of bitter herbs, the unleavened bread, the roasted lamb, and also the Khagigah of the fourteenth day, and a broth or sauce (חֲרוֹסֶת) made with spices. After this followed the instructions to the son etc. respecting the Passover; and the first part of the *Hallel*, or song of praise, Pss. 113. 114, was repeated. The *second* cup was now drunk. Next came the blessing upon each kind of food, and the guests partook of the meal reclining; the paschal lamb being eaten last. Thanks were then returned, and the *third* cup drunk, called כּוֹס הַבְּרָכָה, *the cup of blessing;* comp. τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας 1 Cor. 10, 16. The remainder of the *Hallel*, Pss. 115–118, was now repeated and the *fourth* cup drunk; which was ordinarily the end of the celebration. Sometimes a *fifth* cup might be added, after repeating the great Hallel, Pss. 120-137.

The institution of the Lord's Supper probably took place at the close of the proper meal, immediately before the third cup, or cup of blessing, which would seem to have made part of it; comp. 1 Cor. 10, 16.

VI. *Did our Lord, the night in which he was betrayed, eat the Passover with his Disciples?* Had we only the testimony of the first three Evangelists, not a doubt upon this question could ever arise. Their language (see § 132) is full, explicit, and de-

cisive, to the effect, that our Lord's last meal with his disciples was the regular and ordinary paschal supper of the Jews, introducing the festival of unleavened bread, on the evening after the fourteenth day of Nisan. Mark says expressly, 14, 12: ὅτε τὸ πάσχα ἔθυον, *when* THEY *killed the Passover;* which, whether the subject of ἔθυον be the Jews or be indefinite, implies at least the regular and ordinary time of killing the paschal lamb. Luke's language is, if possible, still stronger, 22, 7: "Then came the day of unleavened bread, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα *when the passover* MUST *be killed*, i. e. according to law and custom. This marks of course the fourteenth day of Nisan; and on that same evening our Lord and his disciples sat down to that same passover-meal, which had thus by his own appointment been prepared for them, and of which Jesus speaks expressly as the Passover, v. 15. Philologically considered, there cannot be a shadow of doubt, but that Matthew, Mark, and Luke, intended to express, and do express, in the plainest terms, their testimony to the fact, that Jesus regularly partook of the ordinary and legal passover-meal on the evening after the fourteenth of Nisan, at the same time with all the Jews.

When, however, we turn to the Gospel of John, we seek in vain in this Evangelist for any trace of the paschal supper in connection with our Lord. John narrates indeed (c. 13) our Lord's last meal with his disciples; which the attendant and subsequent circumstances show to have been the same with that, which the other Evangelists describe as the Passover. Upon just that point John is silent; but from this silence the inference can never be rightfully drawn, that this last meal was not the Passover; any more than John's similar silence in respect to the Lord's Supper warrants the conclusion that no such rite was ever instituted. John, as all admit, wrote his Gospel as a supplement to the others; and hence, in speaking of this last meal, he narrates only such circumstances as had not been fully set forth by the other Evangelists. He does not describe this meal as being the Passover, nor make any mention of the Eucharist, because this had been done, in both cases, in the most explicit manner, by Matthew, Mark, and Luke. In this way the difference of the two reports of the same occasion, is satisfactorily accounted for.

But there are a few expressions in John's Gospel, in connection with this meal and especially with our Lord's Passion, which taken together might, at first view and if we had only John, seem to imply, that on Friday, the day of our Lord's crucifixion, the regular and legal Passover had not yet been eaten, but was still to be eaten on the evening after that day. The following are the passages.

a) John 13, 1 πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα. This form of expression, it is said, shows that our Lord's last meal with his disciples took place *before* the Passover, and could not therefore itself have been the paschal supper.

b) John 18, 28 "And they themselves [the Jews] went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι το πάσχα, *but that they might eat the Passover.*" From this last phrase, it appears, as is averred, that the Jews were expecting to partake of the paschal supper the ensuing evening; and of course had not eaten it already.

c) John 19, 14 ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα. This "preparation of the passover," being the day on which Christ suffered, necessarily implies, it is alleged, the day before the passover-meal; which of course was to be eaten that evening

d) John 19, 31 ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου. The next day after the crucifixion being the Jewish Sabbath, and that Sabbath being "a great day," we must infer, it is argued, that it was thus called "great" because it coincided with the first day of the festival or fifteenth of Nisan, and was thus doubly consecrated.

These four are the passages mainly urged. Some other considerations are brought forward as auxiliary.

e) In John 13, 27–30, when Jesus said to Judas, "That thou doest, do quickly," some of the disciples supposed this to mean, "Buy that we have need of for the feast." Now as this was said apparently near the close of the meal, it follows, as some urge, that the passover-meal was yet to come.

f) To the same effect, it is said, is the circumstance, that on the day of the crucifixion the Sanhedrim was convened, sat in judgment upon Jesus, and delivered him over to death,—a public judicial act, which according to the Talmudists was unlawful upon the Sabbath and upon all great festival days. See Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Matth. 27, 1. Jahn Bibl. Archæol. II. ii. p. 309. De Wette Archæol. § 218.

It is apparent, that the whole inquiry relates simply to the time of the Passover. According to all the four Evangelists, our Lord was crucified on Friday, the day before the Jewish Sabbath; and his last meal with his disciples took place on the preceding evening, the same night in which he was betrayed. The simple question, therefore, at issue is, Did this Friday fall upon the fifteenth day of Nisan, or upon the fourteenth? Or, in other words, did our Lord on the evening before his crucifixion eat the Passover, as is testified by the first three Evangelists; or was the Passover still to be eaten on the evening after that day, as John might seem to imply?

This question has been more or less a subject of discussion in the church ever since the earliest centuries; chiefly with a view to harmonize the difficulties. It is only in recent years, that the apparent difference between John and the other Evangelists, has been urged to the extreme of attempting to make it irreconcilable.

VIII. *Examination of Passages in John's Gospel, etc.* Admitting, as we must, and as we have already seen (p. 215), that the testimony of Matthew, Mark, and Luke, is too definite and explicit to be in any way set aside or modified, let us examine more closely the passages in John; and thus see, whether they may, or may not, without violence and without any strained interpretation, be so understood, as to remove all appearance of discrepancy.

John obviously wrote his Gospel as supplementary to the other three. He had them then before him, and was acquainted with their contents. He was aware that the other three Evangelists had testified to the fact, that Jesus partook of the Passover with his disciples. Did John believe, that their testimony on this point was wrong; and did he mean to correct it? If so, we should naturally expect to find some notice of the correction along with the mention of the meal itself, which John describes, as well as they. Indeed, that would have been the appropriate and only fitting place for such a correction. But John has nothing of the kind; and we are therefore authorized to maintain, that it was not John's purpose thus and there to correct or contradict the testimony of the other Evangelists; and if not there, then much less by mere implication in other places and connections.

A) John 13, 1 *πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα,* see p. 215. *a.* Here something may depend on the import of the word *ἑορτή,* of which the proper and only signification (like Heb. חַג) is *festival,* not *feast;* that is, it implies every where a yearly day or days of festive commemoration; never a single meal or entertainment. So in Num. 28, 16. 17, where the *paschal supper,* prepared on the fourteenth of Nisan and eaten at evening, is distinguished from the *festival,* Heb. חַג, Sept. *ἑορτή,* which began on the fifteenth and continued for seven days. See further Luke 2, 41. 22, 1; also the Lexicons and Concordances of the New Testament and Septuagint.

Some interpreters take the phrase *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* as qualifying the action expressed in v. 4, thus making of these four verses one sentence, as in the editions of Griesbach and Knapp. But the sentence thus formed is exceedingly involved and intricate, wholly unlike John's usual manner, and that without any necessity. The second *εἰδώς* (v. 3) is in no sense a resumption of the first; and strict grammatical construction certainly requires v. 1 to be made independent. All this is admitted even by De Wette, the strenuous opposer of any conciliation between John and the other Evangelists; and is particularly urged by Lücke and Meyer, who on the general question take the same side with De Wette. We find accordingly v. 1 marked as independent in the editions of Mill, Wetstein, Bengel, Hahn, Lachmann, Tischendorf, and others; and likewise so regarded by a host of leading commentators.—The force of *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* being thus limited to v. 1, it may there qualify either *εἰδὼς κ. τ. λ.* or the words *εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς.*

If we take it as qualifying *εἰδώς,* then the sense is: "Jesus, knowing before the festival of the Passover, that his hour was come," etc. comp. John 12, 23. Matth. 17, 9. 22 sq. 20, 17–19. al. In this way the passage has no bearing whatever upon the present question as to the Passover. So Meyer, with emphasis.

If, on the other hand, *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* be regarded as qualifying *εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς,* it is equivalent to *τὸ προεόρτιον,* the time immediately before the festival, and refers to the commencement (at evening) of the fifteenth day of Nisan, as the first or opening day of the festival of unleavened bread, distinct from the mere paschal supper; see Num. 28, 16. 17, cited above. The phrase *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* is in that case equivalent to the Engl. *festival-eve,* and here marks the evening immediately before the *ἑορτή* or *festival* proper; on which eve, during the supper, our Lord "manifested his love for his disciples unto the end," by the touching symbolical act of washing their feet. So in Philo *προεόρτιον* is i. q. *παρασκευή,* de Vita contempl. p. 616. The following remarks of Lücke are to the point: "As John wrote for Greeks and other readers unacquainted with the Jewish mode of reckoning time, and is here directly speaking only of the preparation of the meal and what preceded it,—while the preparation of the passover-meal did actually take place on the fourteenth of Nisan, the true *προεόρτιον,*—he therefore could very properly use the expression *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα* without intending to say, that the meal itself was eaten on the fourteenth day. At any rate, the word *πρό* is here too indefinite and relative, to draw from it the inference, that the meal described was eaten on the evening which followed the thirteenth and *began* the fourteenth of Nisan." Comm. zu Joh. 13, 1.

In any case, therefore, this passage does not require us to admit the inference which some have drawn from it.

B) John 18, 28 *ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα*, see p. 215. *b*. This passage is perhaps the strongest of all. To bring out from it, however, the inference, that on the day of the crucifixion the paschal supper had not yet been eaten, the expression *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα* must be taken in the limited sense, *to eat the paschal supper;* and this, it is affirmed, is the true and only usage of the phrase elsewhere in the New Testament. This last assertion is correct; for, besides the present instance, the expression *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα* occurs only five times in the New Testament, viz. Matth. 26, 17. Mark 14, 12. 14. Luke 22, 11. 15; and but once in the Greek version of the Old Testament, viz. 2 Chr. 30, 18; in all which passages the context limits it necessarily to the paschal supper. But it by no means hence follows, where the phrase is used generally and without the mention of any restrictive circumstances, that there also it must be taken in a like limited sense.

The word *πάσχα*, at least, is not always so taken. In the New Testament the word is found in no less than three main significations: *a*) *The paschal lamb;* Mark 14, 12. Luke 22, 7. metaph. 1 Cor. 5, 7. *b*) *The paschal meal;* Matth. 26, 18. 19. Luke 22, 8. 13. Heb. 11, 28; and so five times in the phrase *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα* as above cited. *c*) *The paschal festival*, comprising the seven days of unleavened bread; Luke 22, 1 *ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα*. 2, 41 coll. 43. Matth. 26, 2. John 2, 13. 6, 4. 11, 55. al.—As now there is nothing in the circumstances nor in the context of John 18, 28, to limit the meaning of *τὸ πάσχα* in itself either to the paschal lamb or paschal meal, we certainly are not bound by any intrinsic necessity so to understand it here in the phrase *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα*. If, on the other hand, we adopt for it in this place the wider sense of *paschal festival*, two modes of interpretation are admissible.

1. The first mode takes *τὸ πάσχα* in its literal and widest sense of *passover festival;* but modifies the force of *φαγεῖν*. In this way the phrase *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα* may be understood as put, in a loose popular usage, instead of the common *ποιεῖν τὸ πάσχα, to keep* or *celebrate the passover*. The Hebrew exhibits a like phraseology in respect to this very festival; 2 Chr. 30, 22 וַיֹּאכְלוּ אֶת־הַמּוֹעֵד שִׁבְעַת הַיָּמִים *and they did eat the festival seven days*. So the Seventy at least understood it, as is manifest from their version: *καὶ συνετέλεσαν τὴν ἑορτὴν τῶν ἀζύμων ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας, and they fulfilled (kept) the festival of unleavened bread seven days*.

2. The second mode retains *φαγεῖν* in its literal acceptation; takes *πάσχα* still in its widest signification; but assigns to the latter, by metonymy, the sense of *paschal sacrifices*, that is, the voluntary peace-offerings and thank-offerings made in the temple during the paschal festival, and more especially on the fifteenth day of Nisan, called in later times *Khagigah;* see p. 213 above. That the word *πάσχα*, in the general sense of *festival*, is susceptible of such a metonymy, is apparent from Hebrew analogies. So according to modern interpreters, in the same passage, 2 Chr. 30, 22 מוֹעֵד *festival*, by meton. *festive-offerings;* where the next clause specifies the kind of sacrifices, viz. peace-offerings; see the Lexicons of Simonis, Gesenius, etc. So too חָג, the common word for festival; e. g. Ps. 118, 27 אִסְרוּ־חַג בַּעֲבֹתִים *bind the sacrifice (festive-offering) with cords*, etc. Ex. 23, 18. Mal. 2, 3. The same metonymy is found likewise in the

Talmud, where it is asked: מאי פסח *what is the Passover?* and the reply is: שלמי פסח *the peace-offerings of the Passover*, that is, the Khagigah. Rosh Hashshana 5. 1. See Reland Antt. Sac. 4. 3. 11.

It is manifest, that both the above methods of interpretation are founded on fair analogies; and that either of them relieves us from the necessity of referring the phrase in question to the paschal supper, and thus removes the alleged difficulty. The chief priests and other members of the Sanhedrim, on the morning of the first day of the festival, were unwilling to defile themselves by entering beneath the roof of the Gentile procurator; since in that way they would have been debarred from partaking of the sacrificial offerings and banquets, which were customary on that day in the temple and elsewhere; and in which they, from their station, were entitled and expected to participate.

This view receives some further confirmation from the circumstance, that the defilement which the Jews would thus have contracted by entering the dwelling of a heathen, could only have belonged to that class of impurities, from which a person might be cleansed the same day by ablution; the טְבוּלֵי יוֹם *ablutions of a day*, so called by the Talmudists. See Lev. 15, 5 sq. 17, 15. 22, 6. 7. Num. 19, 7 sq. Maimonid. Pesach. 6. 1. Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Joh. 18, 28. Winer Realw. II. p. 377. If now τὸ πάσχα in John 18, 28 was truly the paschal supper, and was not to take place until the evening after the day of the crucifixion, then this defilement of a day could have been no bar to their partaking of it; for at evening they were clean. Their scruple, therefore, in order to be well-founded, could have had reference only to the Khagigah or paschal sacrifices offered during the same day before evening. See Bynaeus de Morte J. C. 3. 1. p. 13.

C) John 19, 14 ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, see p. 215.c. Does this παρασκευή refer, as usual, to the Jewish Sabbath, which actually occurred the next day? or does it here refer to the first day of the festival of the Passover *per se*, as distinct from the Sabbath? It is only on the latter supposition, that the passage can be made in any way to conflict with the testimony of the other Evangelists.

The Greek word παρασκευή is elsewhere found five times in the New Testament, viz. Matth. 27, 62. Mark 15, 42. Luke 23, 54. John 19, 31. 42. Mark defines it to be the προσάββατον, *fore-sabbath*, the day or hours immediately preceding the weekly Sabbath and devoted to preparation for that sacred day. No trace of any such observance is found in the Old Testament. Yet the strictness of the law respecting the Sabbath, which forbade the kindling of fire and of course the preparation of food on that day (Ex. 35, 2. 3. comp. 16, 22–27), would very naturally lead to the introduction of such a custom. After the exile, the προσάββατον is once mentioned in the Apocrypha, Judith 8, 6. In later times, ἡ παρασκευή would seem to have become the usual Greek term for this observance; as in the New Testament and in Josephus; Ant. 16. 6. 2. Philo calls it προεόρτιον, de Vita contempl. p. 616. In the still later Hebrew, it bore the specific appellation of עֶרֶב, *eve*, as being the עֶרֶב שַׁבָּת, *eve of the Sabbath*; Buxtorf Lex. p. 1659. Primarily and strictly this παρασκευή or eve would seem to have commenced not earlier than the ninth hour of the preceding day; as is perhaps implied in the decree of Augustus in favour of the Jews, preserved by Josephus, Ant. 16. 6. 2: ἐγγύας τε μὴ ὁμολογεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐν σάββασιν ἢ τῇ πρὸ ταυτῆς παρασκευῇ ἀπὸ ὥρας ἐννάτης. But in

process of time, the same Hebrew word came in popular usage to be the distinctive name for the whole *day* before the Jewish Sabbath, that is, for the sixth day of the week or Friday; Bereshith Rabba § 11. Buxtorf Lex. p. 1659 sq. Compare also the German *Sonnabend* for Saturday. Nor was the use of the Hebrew word for the Greek term *παρασκευή* confined to the Jews; for the like Syriac form, ܥܪܘܒܬܐ, is found for *παρασκευή* in the Syriac version of the New Testament; and in like manner, the corresponding Arabic word, العروبة, is given in the Camoos as an ancient name for Friday; see Golius p. 1551. Freytag III. p. 130. We are therefore entitled to infer, that *ἡ παρασκευή*, that is, the *παρασκευή* of the weekly Sabbath, became at an early date among Jews, Syrians, and Arabs, a current appellation for the sixth day of the week. Compare also the very peculiar phraseology of Matth. 27, 62.

The reasons which operated to introduce a *προσάββατον*, or preparation for the Sabbath, did not exist in the case of the other festivals, on which the preparation of food was not forbidden; Ex. 12, 16. Nevertheless, what had become customary in respect to the Sabbath, would naturally be imitated in other cases; and accordingly, after the exile, we find mention of the *προνουμηνία, eve of the new-moon*, Judith 8, 6. In the Talmudists, a *passover-eve*, עֶרֶב הַפֶּסַח, is likewise spoken of; Buxtorf Lex. p. 1765. But what this could well have been, so long as the Passover (paschal supper) was regularly celebrated at Jerusalem, it is difficult to perceive. The *eve* (עֶרֶב) before the Passover festival could have included, at most, only the evening and the few hours before sunset at the close of the fourteenth of Nisan; like the primary usage in respect to the *προσάββατον*, as we have just seen. But according to all usage of language, both in the Old and New Testament, those hours and that evening were the *Passover itself*, and not its preparation; unless indeed the paschal meal and its accompaniments be called the preparation of the subsequent festival of seven days; which again is contrary to all usage. It would seem most probable, therefore, that this mode of expression did not arise until after the destruction of the temple and the consequent cessation of the regular and legal passover-meal; when of course the seven days of unleavened bread became the main festival.

But even admitting that a passover-eve (עֶרֶב הַפֶּסַח) did exist in the time of our Lord; still, the expression could in no legitimate way be so far extended as to include more than a few hours before sunset. It could not have commenced apparently before the ninth hour, when they began to kill the paschal lamb; see p. 211 sq. On the other hand, the Hebrew term עֲרוּבְתָא, for which the Greek *παρασκευή* stands in the New Testament, was employed, as we have seen, as a specific name in popular usage for the whole sixth day of the week or Friday, not only by the Jews, but also by the Syrians and Arabs. Hence, when John here says: *ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὥρα δὲ ὡσεὶ ἕκτη*, there is a twofold difficulty in referring his language to a preparation or *eve* of the regular Passover; *first*, because apparently no such eve or preparation did or could well then exist; and *secondly*, because, it being then the sixth hour or mid-day, the eve or time of preparation (supposing it to exist) had not yet come, and the language was therefore inapplicable. But if John be understood as speaking of the weekly *παρασκευή* or *προσάββατον*, which was a common name for the whole of Friday, then the mention of the sixth hour was natural and appropriate.

We come then to the conclusion, that if John, like Mark in c. 15, 42, had here defined the phrase in question, he would probably have written on this wise: *ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὅ ἐστι προσάββατον τοῦ πάσχα,* that is, the paschal Friday, the day of preparation or *fore-sabbath* which occurred during the paschal festival. In a similar manner Ignatius writes, *σάββατον τοῦ πάσχα,* Ep. ad Phil. c. 13; and Socrates also, *σάββατον τῆς ἑορτῆς,* Hist. Ecc. V. 22. And further, in the only other two instances where John uses the word *παρασκευή,* he applies it to this very same day of our Lord's crucifixion, and in this very same sense of the weekly *παρασκευή,* preceding the weekly Sabbath; John 19, 31. 42.

D) John 19, 31 *ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου,* see p. 216. *d.* Here, as is alleged, it is the coincidence of the first festival day with the Sabbath, that made the latter a "great" day. This would certainly be the effect of such a coincidence; but the Sabbath of the Passover would also be still a "great" day, even when it fell upon the second day of the festival. The last day of the festival of Tabernacles is called "that great day;" though in itself not more sacred than the first day; John 7, 37. comp. Lev. 23, 33–36. So מִקְרָא, *the calling of assemblies,* Is. 1, 13, is rendered *ἡμέρα μεγάλη* by the Seventy, implying that in their estimation any day of solemn convocation was a great day. The Sabbath, then, upon which the sixteenth of Nisan or second day of the festival fell, might be called "great" for various reasons. *First,* as the Sabbath of the great national festival, when all Israel was gathered before the Lord. *Secondly,* as the day when the first fruits were presented with solemn rites in the temple; a ceremony paramount in its obligations even to the Sabbath; see above p. 213. Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Joh. 19, 31. Reland. Antiqq. Sac. 4. 2. 4. p. 227. *Thirdly,* because on that day they began to reckon the fifty days before the festival of Pentecost, Lev. 23, 15 sq. In all these circumstances there is certainly enough to warrant the epithet "great" as applied to the Sabbath on which the sixteenth of Nisan might fall, as compared with other Sabbaths.—There exists, therefore, no necessity, and indeed no reason, for supposing, that John by this language meant to describe the Sabbath in question as coincident with the first paschal day or fifteenth of Nisan.

E) John 13, 27–30; see p. 216. *e.* Here the words: "Buy what we have need of *εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν for the festival,*" have been misunderstood, by taking *ἑορτή* for the *paschal supper,* a signification which is quite foreign to it; see p. 217 above. The disciples thought Judas was to buy the things necessary for the *festival* on the fifteenth and following days. If now our Lord's words were spoken on the evening preceding and introducing the fifteenth of Nisan, they were appropriate; for some haste was necessary, since it was already quite late to make purchases for the next day. But if they were uttered on the evening preceding and introducing the fourteenth of Nisan, they were not thus appropriate; for then a whole day was yet to intervene before the festival. This passage therefore confirms, rather than contradicts, the testimony of the other Evangelists.

F) There remains the objection, that a public judicial act, like that by which Jesus was condemned and executed, was unlawful upon the Sabbath and on all great festival days; see above, p. 216. *f.* This consideration has, at first view, some weight, and has

been often and strenuously urged; yet it is counterbalanced by several circumstances which very greatly weaken its force.

The execution itself took place under Roman authority; and therefore does not here come into account. And as to the proceedings of the Sanhedrim, even admitting that the prohibitory precepts already existed, (which is very doubtful,) yet there are in the Mishna and Gemara other precepts of equal antiquity and authority, which actually direct and regulate the meeting and action of that body on the Sabbath and on festival days; see Mishn. Sanhedr. 10. 4. Gemar. Sanhedr. 10. Tholuck Comm. zu Joh. p. 304 sq. 6te Aufl. But besides all this, the chief priests and Pharisees and Scribes, who composed the Sanhedrim, are every where denounced by our Lord as hypocrites, 'who say, and do not; who bind heavy burdens upon others, but themselves touch them not with one of their fingers;' Matth. 23, 1 sq. Such men, in their rage against Jesus, would hardly have been restrained even by their own precepts. They professed likewise, and perhaps some of them believed, that they were doing God service; and regarded the condemnation of Jesus as a work of religious duty, paramount to the obligations of any festival. Nor are other examples of such a procedure by any means wanting. We learn from John 10, 22. 31, that on the festival of Dedication, as Jesus was teaching in the temple, "the Jews took up stones to stone him." On the day after the crucifixion, which, as all agree, was a Sabbath and a "great day," the Sanhedrim applied to Pilate for a watch; and themselves caused the sepulchre to be sealed, and the watch to be set; Matth. 27, 62 sq. A stronger instance still is recorded in John 7, 32. 37. 44. 45; where it appears, that on the last *great* day of the festival of Tabernacles, the Sanhedrim having sent out officers to seize Jesus, "some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him;" so that the officers returned without him to the Sanhedrim, and were in consequence censured by that body. The circumstances show conclusively, that on this last great day of that festival, the Sanhedrim were in session and waiting for Jesus to be brought before them as a prisoner. Nor was it merely a casual or packed meeting, but one regularly convened; for Nicodemus was with them, v. 50. And finally, according to Matth. 26, 3–5, the Sanhedrim, when afterwards consulting to take Jesus and put him to death, decided not to do it on the festival. Why? because it would be unlawful? Not at all; but simply "lest there should be an uproar among the people." But when, through the treachery of Judas, this danger was avoided, the occasion was too opportune not to be gladly seized upon even on a great festival day.

All these considerations seem to me to sweep away the whole force of this objection; on which Scaliger and Casaubon, as also Beza and Calov, laid great stress; and which Lücke has again brought forward and urged with no little parade.

Such then is a general review of the passages and arguments, on the strength of which the alleged discrepancy between John and the other Evangelists in respect to this Passover has usually been maintained. Nothing has here been assumed, and nothing brought forward, except as founded on just inference and safe analogy. After repeated and calm consideration, there rests upon my own mind a clear conviction, that there is nothing in the language of John, or in the attendant circumstances, which upon fair interpretation requires or permits us to believe, that the beloved disciple either intended

to correct, or has in fact corrected or contradicted, the explicit and unquestionable testimony of Matthew, Mark, and Luke.

VIII. *Early Historical Testimony.* Some circumstances in the early history of the Christian church seem to favour the idea, that among the primitive teachers, those who were most familiar with the writings and views of the Apostle John, held to the belief that our Lord did celebrate the regular Passover with his disciples on the evening before his crucifixion. The question which we have been discussing, seems to have first arisen in connection with the great passover controversy, in the latter part of the second century. The churches of Asia Minor, gathered chiefly from Jewish converts, continued the keeping of the Passover on the evening after the fourteenth of Nisan, simultaneously with the Jews; and made this the central point of their celebration of our Lord's passion and resurrection, on whatever day of the week it might occur. But the Western churches, formed mostly from Gentile converts, discarded the Passover; and celebrated annually the resurrection of our Lord on a Sunday, and observed the preceding Friday as a day of penitence and fasting.

The advocates of the course pursued by the Western churches, took the ground, that "the last meal of Jesus with his disciples was not the Passover; since according to John's Gospel Christ partook of it on the thirteenth of Nisan; while on the following day, which was the appointed time for the Jewish Passover, he offered up himself as the true sacrifice for mankind, of which the Passover was the type;" see in Chron. Pasch. I. p. 13. ed. Dindorf. On the other side, Polycarp testified that he had once celebrated the regular Jewish Passover with the Apostle John; and Polycrates, bishop of Ephesus, in an epistle to Victor bishop of Rome, appealed to the testimony of the Apostles John and Philip, and that of other bishops and teachers, "that all kept the day of the Passover on the fourteenth according to the Gospel;" Euseb. Hist. Ecc. V. 24. It is hence evident, that the teachers and churches of Asia Minor, among whom John had lived and taught, celebrated the Passover on the evening after the fourteenth of Nisan, in agreement, as they held, with the example of John himself, and *κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον*, "according to the Gospel;" a phrase which can have reference only to that single celebration of the Passover, which, according to Matthew, Mark, and Luke, our Lord held with his disciples the evening on which he was betrayed. We are therefore entitled to draw from the language of Polycrates this inference, viz. that he and those before him in Asia Minor, who had been familiar with John and other Apostles, had no belief that John's Gospel contained any thing respecting the Passover at variance with the testimony of the other Evangelists. See the subject more fully treated in *Biblioth. Sac.* l. c. p. 428 sq.

Conclusion. It has been the object of this Note to show, that upon all grounds, both of philology and history, the conclusion is valid and irrefragable, that the testimony of John in respect to the Passover need not be, and is not to be, understood as conflicting with that of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. In the face of evidence so decisive, it is painful to find professed teachers of the Bible pressing the alleged difficulty to an extreme, in order to overthrow the authority of Holy Writ; and declaring ostentatiously, that "the important contradiction between John and the other Evangelists remains firm, and all attempts to remove it are false!" De Wette Handb. zu Joh. 13, 1.

For a review of other proposed methods of conciliation, and for the literature of the subject, the student is referred to the author's article above mentioned, in the *Biblioth. Sacra*, for Aug. 1845, p. 405–436. See also Winer's Realw. art. *Pascha*, II. p. 238 sq.

§ 133. For the cup mentioned by Luke in v. 17, see the preceding Introductory Note, p. 214.

The contention among the disciples had apparently occurred quite recently, perhaps even in the guest-chamber while taking their places at the table. That they were prone to yield to such a spirit, is evident from the instances recorded in § 79 and also § 108. Our Lord on this solemn occasion reproves them; especially by the touching act of washing their feet; see § 134.—The aorist *ἐγένετο* Luke 22, 24, is to be rendered as the pluperfect; see Note on § 145.

§ 134. The washing of the disciples' feet by their Lord and Master was an impressive lesson, that they should live in harmony and love and humility one with another. The occasion of this act was their previous contention, as related by Luke in § 133. Compare Luke 24, 26 sq. with John 13, 16 sq. John's narrative is supplementary to that of Luke; and therefore he does not speak of the contention itself, because the latter had already described it.

On the phrase *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα*, v. 1, see above in Introd. Note, p. 217.—The phrase *δείπνου γενομένου* v. 2, is here equivalent to "supper being come," or "during supper;" see v. 4 and v. 12. The time of the action was probably after they had taken their places at table, and before they had partaken of the proper meal; perhaps between the first and second cups of wine; see p. 214 above.

§ 135. The sequence of the transactions during the supper appears to have been the following: The taking of their places at table; the contention; the first cup of wine; the washing of the disciples' feet and reproof (§§ 133, 134); the pointing out of the traitor (§ 135); the foretelling of Peter's denial (§ 136); institution of the Lord's Supper (§ 137), etc. Luke's order differs from that of Matthew and Mark, in placing by anticipation the institution of the Eucharist before the pointing out of the traitor, etc. He was apparently led to this by the mention of the first cup of wine, vv. 17. 18. Afterwards he returns and narrates the previous circumstances.

In the present section, Jesus first declares that one of the twelve shall betray him; they in amazement inquire, "Lord is it I? is it I?" and Peter makes a sign to John leaning on Jesus' bosom, that he should ask, who it was. John does so; and Jesus gives him privately a sign by which he may know the traitor, viz. the sop. The amazement and inquiry still continuing, Jesus gives the sop to Judas; who then conscience-smitten, but desiring to conceal his confusion, asks as the others had done, "Lord, is it I?" Jesus answers him, and he immediately goes out, before the institution of the Eucharist; comp. John 13, 26 sq.—For John 13, 28. 29, see Introd. Note, p. 221.

§ 136. Mark says, "Before the cock crow *twice*," v. 30; the other Evangelists have simply, "Before the cock crow;" see Note on § 144.

§ 137. The institution of the Lord's Supper took place obviously at the close of the passover-meal, and in connection with the "cup of blessing," or third cup, which terminated the meal proper; comp. 1 Cor. 10, 16, and see p. 214 above. With this view accords the *μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι* of Luke 22, 20 and 1 Cor. 11, 25. Matthew and Mark speak of Jesus as breaking the bread *ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν*, which implies nothing more than "during the meal," while they were *yet* eating; and does not require the institution of the bread to be separated from that of the cup.

§ 142. Matthew relates that our Lord went away *thrice* and prayed. Mark speaks of his going away twice only, but mentions his coming again the *third* time, v. 41; and therefore accords with Matthew. According to Luke, Jesus goes away and prays, and an angel strengthens him; after which he prays the "more earnestly," v. 44. The three Evangelists, therefore, agree in their narratives.

§ 143. Jesus advances to meet the crowd, and declares himself to be the person whom they sought. At the same time Judas, in order to fulfil his bargain, comes up and salutes him with a kiss.

§ 144. An oriental house is usually built around a quadrangular interior court; into which there is a passage (sometimes arched) through the front part of the house, closed next the street by a heavy folding gate, with a smaller wicket for single persons, kept by a porter. In the text, the interior court, often paved or flagged, and open to the sky, is the *αὐλή*, where the attendants made a fire; and the passage beneath the front of the house, from the street to this court, is the *προαύλιον* or *πυλών*. The place where Jesus stood before the high priest, may have been an open room or place of audience on the ground-floor, in the rear or on one side of the court; such rooms, open in front, being customary. It was close upon the court; for Jesus heard all that was going on around the fire; and turned and looked upon Peter; Luke 22, 61.

Peter's *first* denial took place at the fire in the middle of the court, on his being questioned by the female porter.—Peter then, according to Matthew and Mark, retreats into the passage leading to the street (*πυλών, προαύλιον*), where he is again questioned, and makes his *second* denial. Luke and John do not specify the place. The Evangelists differ in their statements here, as to the person who now questioned him. Mark says the same maid, *ἡ παιδίσκη*, saw him again (*πάλιν*), and began to question him, v. 69; Matthew has *ἄλλη*, another maid, v. 71; Luke writes *ἕτερος*, another person, or another man, *ἄνθρωπος*, v. 58; while John uses the indefinite form *εἶπον*, *they said*. As, according to Matthew (v. 71) and Mark (v. 69), there were several persons present, Peter may have been interrogated by several.—The *third* denial took place an hour after, probably near the fire, or at least within the court, where our Lord and Peter could see each other; Luke 22, 61. Here Matthew and Mark speak of several interrogators, Luke has *ἄλλος τις*, and John specifies the servant of the high priest.

The three denials are here placed together for convenience, although during the intervals between them the examination of Jesus was going on before the high priest; the progress of which is given in § 145.

Mark relates that the cock crowed *twice*, vv. 68. 72; the others speak only of his crowing *once*. This accords also with their respective accounts of our Lord's prophecy; see § 136. The cock often crows irregularly about midnight or not long after; and again always and regularly about the third hour or day-break. When therefore "the cock-crowing" is spoken of alone, this last is always meant. Hence the name ἀλεκτοροφωνία, *cock-crowing*, for the third watch of the night, which ended at the third hour after midnight; Mark 13, 35. Mark therefore here relates more definitely; the others more generally.

§ 145. This examination by Caiaphas, John 18, 19–23, took place soon after Peter's first denial; see § 144. Not improbably the high-priest again withdrew, after having sent off messengers to convoke the Sanhedrim, which met at early dawn, Luke 22, 66.—Luke 22, 63–65 is transposed, in accordance with Matthew and Mark.

The aorist ἀπέστειλεν in John 18, 24, is to be rendered by the pluperfect: "Annas *had* sent him," etc. Such a use of the aorist is not unfrequent, where an earlier circumstance is inserted afterwards, Matth. 14, 3. 4. '26, 48. Luke 22, 24; or also in relative clauses, Luke 19, 15. 24, 1. John 11, 30. Acts 1, 2. See Winer Gramm. § 41. 5. Buttmann § 137. 3. n. 1. Kühner Ausf. Gramm. § 444.

§ 146. On John 18, 28, see Introd. Note, p. 218.

§ 149. The χλαμὺς κοκκίνη of Matth. 27, 28, and the ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν of John 19, 2, are put for the *paludamentum* or military cloak worn by officers; see Adam's Rom. Antiqq. p. 371. The terms κόκκινος *coccus-dyed*, *crimson*, and πορφυροῦς *purple*, seem to be nearly synonymous; just as in English *purple-red* and *crimson* are often interchanged. So Hor. Sat. II. 6. 102 "rubro cocco tincta vestis," which in v. 106 is "vestis purpurea."

§ 150. On the phrase παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, v. 14, see the Introd. Note, p. 219.—In the same verse, the expression ὥρα δὲ ὡσεὶ ἕκτη does not accord with the ὥρα τρίτη of Mark 15, 25; see in § 153. But the ὥρα τρίτη of Mark, as the hour of the crucifixion, is sustained by the whole course of the transactions and circumstances; as also by the fact stated by Matthew, Mark, and Luke, that the darkness commenced at the *sixth* hour, after Jesus had already for some time hung upon the cross; see § 155. init. The reading ἕκτη in John is therefore probably an early error of transcription for τρίτη (ϛ′ for γ′). Indeed, this last reading is found in *Cod. Bezae* and *Cod. Reg.* 62, as well as several other authorities; so that its external weight is marked by Griesbach as nearly or quite equal to that of the common reading; while the internal evidence in its favour is certainly far greater; see Griesbach and Wetstein in loc.—The suggestion of some commentators, that John here computes the hours from midnight, seems to be without any historical foundation. The time also which would thus result, viz. sunrise, would be much too early for the course of events.

§ 151. Judas repented, it would seem, as soon as he saw that Jesus was delivered over to be crucified. Till then he had hoped, perhaps, to enjoy the reward of his treachery, without involving himself in the guilt of his Master's blood.

According to Matthew (v. 5), Judas "strangled" i. e. hanged himself, *ἀπήγξατο*. Luke says in Acts 1, 18, "falling headlong (*πρηνὴς γενόμενος*) he burst asunder." These two accounts are not inconsistent with each other; the rope breaking, the fall might easily be such as to cause the bursting of the abdomen.

In Acts 1, 18 *ἐκτήσατο* is to be rendered: *he gave occasion to purchase*, was the occasion of purchasing. For such an usage, see Heb. 2, 10. Matth. 27, 60. John 3, 22 coll. 4, 1. 2. Rom. 14, 15. 1 Cor. 7, 16. 1 Tim. 4, 16. etc.

The quotation in Matth. 27, 9. 10, is found, not in Jeremiah, but in Zech. 11, 12 sq. The reading *Ἱερεμίου* is therefore most probably an early error of a transcriber, misled by a reminiscence of Jer. 18, 1 sq. The Syriac version, the earliest of all, as also several other versions and manuscripts, have simply *διὰ τοῦ προφήτου*, which is apparently the true reading. Other later authorities read *Ζαχαρίου*. See Wetstein and Griesbach in loc.

§ 152. Jesus bore his cross at first; but he being probably faint from exhaustion, Simon was compelled to bear it after him.

The *ὄξος μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον* of Matthew 27, 34, is the same with the *ἐσμυρμισμένον οἶνον* of Mark 15, 23, viz. cheap acid wine mingled with myrrh. Such a drink was given to persons about to be executed, in order to stupify them. Babylon. Sanhedr. fol. 43. 1: "prodeunti ad supplicium capitis potum dederunt, granum thuris in poculo vini, ut turbaretur intellectus ejus;" in allusion to Prov. 31, 6. See Lightfoot Hor. Heb. in Matth. l. c.

§ 153. Various slight transpositions in the verses are made in this Section, in order to present their parallelism to the eye.—On the four different forms of the title on the cross, see Note on § 15.

§ 154. According to Matthew and Mark, both the malefactors reviled Jesus; while according to Luke, one was penitent. In the former Evangelists, there is here an enallage of number; the plural being put for the singular. This is often done, where the predicate relates strictly to one subject, while yet the writer expresses the idea generally. So Matth. 26, 8 coll. John 12, 4. Matth. 2, 20. 9, 8. Mark 7, 17 coll. Matth. 15, 15. Mark 5, 31 coll. Luke 8, 45. Matth. 24, 1 coll. Mark 13, 1. John 19, 29 coll. Matth. 27, 48. etc. See Winer Gramm. § 27. 2.—For the *ὄξος* in Luke 23, 36, see Note on § 155.

§ 155. In Matth. 27, 46 *ἠλί* is the Heb. אֵלִי; and in Mark 15, 34 *ἐλωΐ* is the Aram. אֱלָהִי; both signifying *my God*.

The *ὄξος* in Matth. 27, 48 and the parallel verses, is here the *posca* or common drink of the Roman soldiers, viz. cheap acid wine mingled with water. In Matthew and Mark the sponge is said to be put upon a reed; in John, upon hyssop. Here probably a *stalk* or *stem* of hyssop is to be understood; the cross not being of any great height. The particular plant designated by the אֵזוֹב and *ὕσσωπος* of the Hebrews, has not yet been fully ascertained by botanists. It probably included not only the hyssop of the shops, but also other aromatic plants, as mint, wild marjoram, etc. See Celsius Hierobot. I. p. 407 sq. Rosenm. Bibl. Archaeol. IV. i. p. 108. Winer Bibl. Realw. art. *Ysop*, II. p. 819.

§ 156. Matth. 27, 55. 56 etc. refers to a later point of time than John 19, 25 sq. Mary and the other women had now retired to a distance from the scene of suffering.

§ 157. On the phrase *μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου*, John 19, 31, see Introd. Note, p. 221.

Luke 23, 54 *καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε*, lit. *and the Sabbath was dawning*, i. e. drew on; the word *ἐπέφωσκε*, which properly belongs to the natural day, being here figuratively and poetically applied to the civil day, which among the Jews began at sunset. This interpretation is here the necessary one; see the *ὀψίας γενομένης* of Matthew and Mark, and the *ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευή* of Luke himself.

It was according to custom among the Jews, that the bodies of persons publicly executed should be taken down and buried before sunset. So Joseph. B. J. 4. 5. 2: *Τοσαύτην Ἰουδαίων περὶ τὰς ταφὰς πρόνοιαν ποιουμένων, ὥστε καὶ τοὺς ἐκ καταδίκης ἀνεσταυρουμένους πρὸ δύντος ἡλίου καθελεῖν τε καὶ θάπτειν.*

PART IX.

OUR LORD'S RESURRECTION, HIS SUBSEQUENT APPEARANCES, AND HIS ASCENSION.

§§ 159—173.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

A FULL discussion upon this part of the Gospel History, embracing a review of the main difficulties in the way of harmonizing the accounts of the four Evangelists, was published by the author of these Notes, in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for Feb. 1845, p. 162 sq. To this the student is referred for a more complete examination of the subject.

It is no doubt true, that more of these apparent difficulties are found in this short portion of the Gospels, than in almost all the rest. This has its cause in the circumstance, that each writer here follows an *eclectic* method, and records only what appertained to his own particular purpose or experience. Thus many of the minor and connecting facts have not been preserved; and the data are therefore wanting to make out a full and complete harmony of all the accounts, without an occasional resort to something of hypothesis. Had we all the facts, we may well rest assured, that this part of the sacred history would at once prove to be as exact, as consistent, and as complete, as any and every other portion of the Word of God.

The general results of the investigations upon which we are now entering, may be presented in the following summary view of the events and circumstances connected with our Lord's resurrection and ascension, in the order of their occurrence.

The resurrection took place at or before early dawn on the first day of the week; when there was an earthquake, and an angel descended and rolled away the stone from the sepulchre and sat upon it; so that the keepers became as dead men from terror. At early dawn, the same morning, the women who had attended on Jesus, viz. Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, Joanna, Salome, and others, went out with

spices to the sepulchre in order further to embalm the Lord's body. They inquire among themselves, who should remove for them the stone which closed the sepulchre. On their arrival they find the stone already taken away. The Lord had risen. The women knowing nothing of all that had taken place, were amazed; they enter the tomb, and find not the body of the Lord, and are greatly perplexed. At this time Mary Magdalene, impressed with the idea that the body had been stolen away, leaves the sepulchre and the other women, and runs to the city to tell Peter and John.

The other women remain still in the tomb; and immediately two angels appear, who announce unto them that Jesus is risen from the dead, and give them a charge in his name for the Apostles. They go out quickly from the sepulchre, and proceed in haste to the city to make this known to the disciples. On the way Jesus meets them, permits them to embrace his feet, and renews the same charge to the Apostles. The women relate these things to the disciples; but their words seem to them as idle tales, and they believe them not.

Meantime Peter and John had run to the sepulchre, and entering in had found it empty. But the orderly arrangement of the grave-clothes and of the napkin, convinced John that the body had not been removed either by violence or by friends; and the germ of a belief sprung up in his mind, that the Lord had risen. The two returned to the city. Mary Magdalene, who had again followed them to the sepulchre, remained standing and weeping before it; and looking in she saw two angels sitting. Turning around she sees Jesus; who gives to her also a solemn charge for his disciples.

The further sequence of events, consisting chiefly of our Lord's appearances, presents comparatively few difficulties. The various manifestations which the Saviour made of himself to his disciples and others, as recorded by the Evangelists and Paul, may accordingly be arranged and enumerated as follows:

1. To the women returning from the sepulchre. Reported only by Matthew. See § 162.
2. To Mary Magdalene, at the sepulchre. By John and Mark. § 164.
3. To Peter, perhaps early in the afternoon. By Luke and Paul. § 166.
4. To the two disciples going to Emmaus, towards evening. By Luke and Mark. § 166.
5. To the Apostles (except Thomas) assembled at evening. By Mark, Luke, John, and Paul. § 167.

N. B. These five appearances all took place at or near Jerusalem, upon the first day of the week, the same day on which the Lord arose.

6. To the Apostles, Thomas being present, eight days afterwards at Jerusalem. Only by John. § 168.
7. To seven of the Apostles on the shore of the Lake of Tiberias. Only by John. § 169.
8. To the eleven Apostles and to five hundred other Brethren, on a mountain in Galilee. By Matthew and Paul. § 170.
9. To James, probably at Jerusalem. Only by Paul. § 171.
10. To the eleven at Jerusalem, immediately before the ascension. By Luke in Acts, and by Paul. § 171.

Then follows the ascension. § 172.

§ 159. The women had rested on the seventh day, according to Luke 23, 56; and the Sabbath being past (*διαγενόμενον*) Mark relates (v. 1) that they brought spices to anoint the body. This purchase would seem to have been made in the evening after the Sabbath; since Mark proceeds in v. 2 to narrate what they did early the next morning. In that case Luke (l. c.) speaks of the spices by way of anticipation.—Or, if with some, we follow Luke and regard the spices as having been purchased *before* the Sabbath; then the *ἠγόρασαν* of Mark 16, 1 is to be rendered in the pluperfect, as in the English version; see Note on § 145. This however is less in accordance with the *διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου* of Mark.

The angel had descended and the earthquake had taken place, before the arrival of the women. Our Lord therefore had arisen from the tomb at or before early dawn. See the next Note.—Verses 2–4 of Matthew are here transposed into their natural order. As they stand in Matthew, the aorists *ἐγένετο* and *ἀπεκύλισε* must be rendered as the pluperfect: "*had* been" and "*had* rolled away;" see Note on § 145.

The body of our Lord was laid in the sepulchre before sunset on Friday; and he rose early on the morning of Sunday. He therefore rose on the third day; having lain in the tomb during one whole day and a part of two others; in all not far from thirty-six hours. On the expressions: *the third day* and *after three days*, see Note on § 49.

§ 160. The point of time when the women visited the sepulchre is very definitely marked by all the Evangelists, viz. Matthew *τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ* sc. *ἡμέρᾳ*, Mark *λίαν πρωΐ*, Luke *ὄρθρου βαθέος*, John *πρωΐ σκοτίας ἔτι οὔσης*. These expressions all go to fix the time at what we call *early dawn*, or *early twilight*; after the break of day, but while the light is yet struggling with darkness.

But Mark, in v. 2, has added the phrase *ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου*, which according to every law of the aorist must be rendered: *the sun being risen*; or, as the English version has it, *at the rising of the sun*. These words seem, at first, to be directly at variance with the language of the other three Evangelists, and with the *λίαν πρωΐ* of Mark himself. Nor does the reading *ἀνατέλλοντος* in *Cod. Bezae*, nor the insertion of *ἔτι* before *ἀνατείλαντος* as in *Cod. Colb.* and others, help the matter. The latter is incompatible with the signification of the aorist; while the present *ἀνατέλλοντος* is just as inconsistent with the preceding *λίαν πρωΐ*. It matters little here, whether the sun was in the act of rising above the horizon, or already just risen.

Yet as Mark by the expression *λίαν πρωΐ* has definitely fixed the time in accordance with all the other Evangelists, we cannot suppose that by the subsequent phrase *ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου* he meant to contradict himself and them. He must therefore have employed this latter expression in a broader and less definite sense, not inconsistent with *λίαν πρωΐ*. As the sun is the source of light and day, and his earliest rays produce the contrast between night and dawn, so the term *sun-rising* might easily come in popular usage, by a metonymy of cause for effect, to be put for all that earlier interval, when his rays still struggling with darkness do yet usher in the day.

Accordingly, we find such a popular usage existing among the Hebrews and in the Old Testament. Thus in Judg. 9, 33, Zebul, after directing Abimelech to lie in wait with his people in the field during the night, goes on to say: "And it shall be, in the

morning, as soon as the sun is up (Heb. בַּבֹּקֶר חַשְׁכִּים), thou shalt rise early and set upon the city;" Sept. *καὶ ἔσται τοπρωῒ ἅμα τῷ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον κ.τ.λ.* Here we have the very same use of the aorist, and the very same juxtaposition of *πρωΐ* and *ἅμα τῷ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον*, and yet we cannot for a moment suppose that Abimelech was to wait till the sun actually appeared above the horizon, before he made his onset. So the Psalmist, Ps. 104, 22, speaking of the young lions that by night roar after their prey, proceeds thus: "The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens;" Sept. *ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος κ.τ.λ.*, still in the aorist. But beasts of prey do not wait for the actual appearance of the sun above the horizon ere they shrink away to their lairs; the break of day, the dawning light, is the signal for their retreat. See also Sept. 2 K. 3, 22. 2 Sam. 23, 4. In all these passages the language is entirely parallel to that of Mark 16, 2; and they fully illustrate and confirm the principle, that the *sun-rising* is here used by Mark in a popular sense, as equivalent to the *rising of the day*, or early dawn.—This use too of the aorist in the Septuagint, serves to show that *ἀνατείλαντος*, not *ἀνατέλλοντος*, is the true reading in the Greek.

There was probably something in respect to Mary Magdalene, which gave her a peculiar prominence in these transactions. This may be inferred from the fact, that John mentions Mary Magdalene, and her alone; while the other Evangelists likewise name her first, as if holding the most conspicuous place.—On the different names and number of the women, as narrated by the different Evangelists, see Note on § 57.

Mary Magdalene, amazed at not finding the body of Jesus, and supposing it to have been stolen, leaves the other women, probably in the sepulchre, and returns to the city to tell Peter and John. To them she uses the phrase *οἴδαμεν* v. 2, meaning herself and the other women; but afterwards, when she speaks to the angels, it is *οἶδα*, v. 13.

§ 161. Luke speaks of two angels; Matthew and Mark of only one; see the Note on § 57.—Mark says he was sitting; Luke speaks of them apparently as standing, *ἐπέστησαν*, v. 4. But *ἐφίστημι*, in its appropriate and acknowledged usage, is *to appear suddenly, to be suddenly present*, without reference to its etymology; comp. Luke 2, 9. Acts 12, 7. So Passow, *plötzlich erscheinen.* See also Reiske Indic. Opp. Demosth. art. *ἐφιστάναι.* Sturz Lex. Xenoph. ib.

In Matthew, the angel addresses the women apparently while still sitting on the stone outside of the sepulchre; in Mark and Luke, on the contrary, the conversation takes place in the sepulchre. But although Matthew does not speak of the women as entering the tomb, yet in v. 8 he describes them as coming out of it (*ἐξελθοῦσαι*); so that of course his account too implies, that the interview took place within the tomb, as narrated by Mark and Luke.

In recording the charge sent by the angels to the Apostles, Matthew and Mark dwell more upon Galilee; and Luke more upon the Lord's previous announcement of his resurrection.

§ 162. It is evident that Mary Magdalene was not with the other women, when Jesus thus met them on their return. Her language to Peter and John forbids the supposition, that she had already seen the Lord; see John 20, 2. See *Biblioth. Sacra*, Feb. 1845, p. 171.

§ 163. Mary Magdalene had gone to Peter and John only; who would seem to have lodged by themselves in a different part of the city. The other women went apparently to the rest of the disciples. When therefore it is here said of John, on his entering the sepulchre (v. 8), that "he saw and believed," this is not at variance with v. 9, nor yet with Luke 24, 11. What was it that John thus believed? Not the mere report of Mary Magdalene, that the body had been taken away; for so much he must have known and believed, when he stooped down and looked into the sepulchre. His belief must have been of something more and greater. The grave-clothes lying orderly in their place, and the napkin folded together by itself, made it evident that the tomb had not been rifled, nor the body stolen by violent hands; for these garments and the spices would have been of more value to thieves, than merely a naked corpse; at least, thieves would not have taken the pains thus to fold the garments together. The same circumstances showed also that the body had not been removed by friends; for they would not thus have left the grave-clothes behind. All these considerations excited in the mind of John the germ of a belief, that Jesus was risen from the dead. He believed (*ἐπίστευσε*) *because* he saw; "*for* (*γάρ*) as yet they knew not the Scripture," v. 9. He now began to recall and understand our Lord's repeated declaration, that he was to rise again on the third day; a declaration on which the Jews had already acted in setting a watch. See Matth. 16, 21. 17, 23. Luke 9, 22. 24, 6, 7. etc. Matth. 27, 63 sq. In this way, the apparent want of connection (sometimes urged) between verses 8 and 9, disappears; and the word *ἐπίστευσε* is left in the signification of a religious belief usual to it in John's Gospel. See John 3, 15. 16 sq. 10, 26. 19, 35. al. saep.

§ 164. Mary Magdalene now manifestly sees the angels for the first time; and this circumstance also goes to show, that she had previously left the other women at the sepulchre before the angels appeared to them.

A main difficulty occurs here in fixing the order of time, between our Lord's appearance to Mary Magdalene and that to the other women in § 162. This arises from the use of the word *πρῶτον* in Mark 16, 9, which seems to imply that this appearance to Mary Magdalene was the first of all: *ἐφάνη πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ*. Yet the whole course of events and circumstances shows conclusively, that Jesus had previously appeared to the other women. We are therefore compelled, and that in accordance with good and ordinary usage, to regard *πρῶτον* as put here not absolutely, but *relatively*. That is to say, Mark narrates three and only three appearances of our Lord; of *these three* that to Mary Magdalene takes place *first*, *πρῶτον*, and that to the assembled disciples the same evening occurs *last*, *ὕστερον*, v. 14. Now in any series or succession of events, where *πρῶτον* and *ὕστερον* are employed, whatever may be the number of intervening terms, *πρῶτον* marks the first of the series, and *ὕστερον* the last of the same series, and no other. So here in Mark, *ὕστερον* is put with the third appearance narrated; but had Mark mentioned four, then *ὕστερον* could not have stood with the third, but must have been used with the fourth or last; and so in every case. Hence as *ὕστερον* is here put relatively, and therefore does not exclude the subsequent appearances of our Lord to Thomas and in Galilee; so too *πρῶτον* here stands relatively, and does not exclude the previous appearance to the other women. Similar examples are found in 1 Cor. 15, 5-8, and in John 21, 14.

In this way the whole difficulty in the case before us vanishes; and the complex and cumbrous machinery of earlier commentators becomes superfluous.

§ 166. This appearance of our Lord to Peter, is mentioned only by Paul and by Luke, v. 34. It had not taken place when the two disciples left Jerusalem for Emmaus; or at least they had not heard of it. It had occurred when they returned; and that long enough before to have been fully reported to all the disciples and believed by them. It may perhaps have happened about the time the two disciples set off, or shortly afterwards.

§ 167. Paul speaks of the Apostles by their usual appellation, as *the twelve*, 1 Cor. 15, 5; Matthew, Mark, and Luke here speak of them as *the eleven;* Matth. 28, 16. Mark 16, 14. Luke 24, 33. Yet on this particular occasion, only *ten* were actually present; see John 20, 24.

When the disciples beheld their risen Lord, they thought they saw a spirit. Jesus reassures them; and presents to them indubitable evidence, that the same body of flesh and bones which had been crucified and laid in the sepulchre, was now risen and alive before them. On the general subject of the nature of our Lord's resurrection-body, see a full discussion by the author of these Notes in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for May 1845, p. 292 sq.

Then follows our Lord's charge and commission to the eleven Apostles, delivered to them here in private by themselves; and distinct from the public and more general commission recorded in Matth. 28, 19. 20.—As a symbol of this commission to them in particular, and of the power which they should shortly receive through the Spirit imparted from on high, "he breathed on them, and said, Receive ye the Holy Ghost;" John 20, 22. There was in this emblem a recognition and reiteration of the gracious promise of the Spirit before made; which was to be abundantly fulfilled on the day of Pentecost. See John 14, 26. 16, 7 sq. Acts 2, 1 sq.

§ 169. This appearance of our Lord to the seven disciples at the Lake of Galilee, is shown to have preceded that upon the mountain, by John 21, 14. It was his third appearance to the *Apostles;* see §§ 167, 168. They were now waiting the appointed time, to meet Jesus upon a certain mountain; Matth. 28, 16.

§ 170. The set time had now come; and the eleven disciples went away into the mountain, "where Jesus had appointed them." It would seem probable, that this time and place had been appointed of our Lord for a solemn and more public interview, not only with the eleven whom he had already met more than once, but with all his disciples in Galilee; and that therefore it was on this same occasion, when, according to Paul, "he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once." That the interview in Matthew was not confined to the eleven alone, seems evident from the fact that "some doubted;" for this could hardly be supposed true of any of the eleven, after what had already happened to them in Jerusalem and Galilee, and after having been appointed to meet their risen Lord at this very time and place. The appearance to the five hundred must at any rate be referred to Galilee; for even after our Lord's ascension, the num-

ber of the names in Jerusalem were together only about an hundred and twenty; Acts 1, 15. And further, Paul in enumerating the appearances of Jesus, in 1 Cor. 15, 5–8, specifies only those to *Apostles*, with this single exception; which therefore seems of itself to imply, that the eleven also were here included. I therefore, with many leading commentators, do not hesitate to regard the interviews thus described by Matthew and Paul, as identical. It was a great and solemn occasion. Our Lord had directed, that the eleven and all his disciples in Galilee should thus be convened upon the mountain. It was the closing scene of his ministry in Galilee. Here his life had been spent. Here most of his mighty works had been done and his discourses held. Here his followers were as yet most numerous. He therefore here takes leave on earth of those among whom he had lived and laboured longest; and repeats to all his disciples in public the solemn charge, which he had already given in private to the Apostles: "Go ye therefore and teach all nations;—and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." It was doubtless the Lord's last interview with his disciples in that region; his last great act in Galilee.

§ 171. Luke relates, in Acts 1, 3, that Jesus showed himself alive to the Apostles "after his Passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God." This would seem to imply interviews and communications, as to which we have little more than this very general notice. One of these may have been the appearance to James, mentioned by Paul only (1 Cor. 15, 7), and subsequent to that to the five hundred brethren. It may be referred with most probability to Jerusalem, after the return of the Apostles from Galilee.

Afterwards, our Lord again, according to Paul, "was seen of all the Apostles." This was apparently an appointed meeting; the same which Luke speaks of in Jerusalem, immediately before the ascension. It was of course the Lord's last interview with his Apostles.

§ 172. During the preceding discourse, Acts 1, 7. 8 (§ 171), or in immediate connection with it, our Lord leads the Apostles out *as far as to Bethany* (ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν); and lifting up his hands he blessed them; Luke 24, 50. This act of blessing must be understood, by all the laws of language, as having taken place at or near Bethany. The connecting particle is not δέ, as in the beginning of the verse, but καί, and this again is followed by another καί. "And it came to pass, WHILE he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven." Our Lord's ascension, then, took place at or near Bethany. Indeed, the sacred writer could hardly have found words to express the fact more definitely and fully; and a doubt on this point could never have suggested itself to the mind of any reader, but for the language of the same writer in Acts 1, 12, where he relates that after the ascension the disciples "returned unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet." Luke obviously did not mean to contradict himself; and the most that this expression can be made to imply, is, that from Bethany where their Lord had ascended, which lies on the eastern slope of the Mount of Olives, a mile or more below the summit of the ridge, the disciples returned to Jerusalem by a path across the Mount. Indeed, Bethany is described in the New Testament as connected with, or as a part of, the Mount of Olives, πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, Mark 11,

1. Luke 19, 29. And further, where Matthew and Mark speak of Jesus, during the week of his Passion, as going out at evening from Jerusalem to lodge at *Bethany*, Luke says expressly that he spent the nights (*τὰς νύκτας ηὐλίζετο*) going out into the *Mount of Olives;* see Matth. 21, 17. Mark 11, 11. 19. 20. Luke 21, 37. This serves to show, that Luke, in c. 24, 50 and Acts 1, 12, uses the terms Bethany and Mount of Olives interchangeably, and almost as synonymous.

Yet from this remark in Acts there arose, probably early in the fourth century, the legend which fixed the place of the ascension on the reputed summit of the Mount of Olives. If that was indeed the true spot, then our Lord ascended from it in full view of all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; a circumstance not hinted at by the sacred writers, nor at all in accordance with the life and character of the Saviour.

For a full discussion of this topic, in reply to the objections of the Rev. Mr. Newman of Oxford, see an article by the author of these Notes, in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for Feb. 1843, p. 176 sq.

FINIS.

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS

WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH DAY AND TO $1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY OVERDUE.

JAN 14 1941

LD 21–100m-7,'40 (6936s)

25268

BS2560
A2R6

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY